Pun 182 Frotispiece.

Pun 182 Frotispiece.

PERUVIAN

TALES,

RELATED, IN

One Thousand and One

HOURS

By One of the

Select Virgins of Cusco,

TOTHE

TNCA of PERU,

TO

Dissuade him from a Resolution he had taken to destroy Himself by Poison.

Interspersed with

Curious and Historical REMARKS, explaining the Religious and Civil Customs, and Ceremonies, of the Ancient Inhabitants of that GREAT EMPIRE.

Translated from the Original French,
By S AMUEL HUMPHREYS, Esq.

LONDON:

Printed in the Year M.DCC.XXXIV.
[Price Three Shillings.]



TO HER

KOYAL HIGHNESS ..

Princess Amelia.

MADAM,' ...

times objected, to very amiable Chathat the shining Qualifies afcribed to them, have no real
A & Pof-





TO HER

ROYAL HIGHNESS

Princess Amelia.

MADAM,



T has been, sometimes objected, to very amiable Characters in Fiction;

that the shining Qualities ascribed to them, have no real Pof-

A 2

iv DEDICATION.

Possessor, and only owe their Existence to the warm and lively Imagination of a Writer: This Consideration, Mater: This Consideration, Mater: This Consideration, Mater Dam, induced me to lay the Peruvian Tales at Your Royal Highness's Feet, that they might be Honoured with the Protection of a Princess, who gives Reality to every Virtue and Accomplishment, which the finest Poetic Fancy ever lavished on the Fair.

Whilst other Nations, MA-DAM, are indebted to Romance and Fable for their best Models d

dels of either Sex, and have seldom an Opportunity to sorm any Idea of an engaging Princes, till they have read their imaginary Clelias and Cassand dras; the happy Britons behold, in their Illustrious AMELIA, as Amiable and Accomplished a Daughter, as ever descended from a Glorious Monarch.

It is the Peculiarity of Your ROYAL HIGHNESS'S most August Family, that they cannot possibly have any Enemies, but Savages and Barba-A 3 rians,

VI DEDICATION.

rians; a wretched Set of Infenfibles, utterly destitute of Humanity and Justice; and the
most inveterate, even of that
unhappy Few, who profess to
be disaffected in lesser Particulars, are obliged to acknowledge their Veneration for
their Manestres, and their
Bright Offspring, that they
may not appear to have lost
all Remains of Reason and
Honourced members in

to robusing self more wereholder of the Whilft Beauty, without Affectation; neWit; to without Serverity; Affability, without Art;

DEDICATION. vii Art; and Elevation of Mind; without Imperiousness, are accounted Meritorious and Uncommon Qualifications; Your ROYAL HIGHNESS will never fail to be the Darling of a Brave and Loyal People.

N.

e

0

Should Your ROYAL HIGHNESS do me the Honour to think these Peruvian
STORIES no disagreeable
Entertainment, when You
withdraw from the Splendor of
the Circle, to a calm and contemplative Retirement, it will

: JIA

viii DEDICATION.

be a Happiness equal to the highest Wishes of him who is Proud of having the Honour to be,

MADAM,

Your ROYAL HIGHNESS'S

Most Dutiful,

and Most Devoted

Humble Servant, but won apparation of many

offered to the Public and Cantibole, indeed, there are many ferious and contemplative Persons, to swhom all Pictions in general appear rafferers and unimproving and who limit the cast are and who limit the cast are and unimproving and who limit the offerer and unimproving and who limit the offerer Learning and Solidity: In Confequence of which Persuasion, they confider philo-



PREFACE

BYTHE

TRANSLATOR.



fome leifure Hours in reading over these Peruvial Tales, in the Original, they appeared to me fo innocently agreeable

and entertaining, that I was eafily prevailed upon to attempt the Translation now offered to the Public.

I am sensible, indeed, there are many serious and contemplative Persons, to whom all Fictions in general appear tasted less and unimproving; and who limit the rational Pleasures of reading, to Works of deep Learning and Solidity: In Consequence of which Persuasion, they consider A 5 Philo-

REFACE

Philosophic Systems of Nature, Methodical Effays on Morality and Religion, or Mathematical Investigations, as the only Sources from whence the pure Streams of Knowledge can flow into the Minds of renance: The Trees of the Field Men.

When true Learning appears in a native and unaffected Drefs, I must own her Charms are irrefiftable; and shall always have the greatest Veneneration for those Masters of Science, who either unfold the Wonders of Terrestial Nature to our View. or aftonish our Imagination with the Harmony of a Planetary System, and lead us to innumerable Suns and Worlds in the immense Regions of the Heavens. Each of the Sciences has some valuable Present to offer us, and the Divine, as well as the Moralist, has a just Claim to the Cultivation of our Souls : But when I have made this Concession, I hope, I may be permitted to allow some Merit to an agreeable and well-wrought Fiction, and rank it in that Class of Writing, which is capable of contributing to a Reader's Improvement.

It is well known, that Fable was frequently chosen by the Ancients to be the Vehicle of their Wifdom: The Grecian Æsop, and the Arabian LOCKMAN, have taught Lions, Wolves, and Foxes, to improve Mankind, and almost tempted us to

An

the

for

ftri

M

ter

pre

al

ne

P C

to

ri

t f

1

to forgive the Depredations those fierce not on Animals make on Flocks and Herds, for Tethothe Sake of the Instruction they have afon, or forded us in their feveral Classes and Dionly fiributions on the Earth. A teeming ms of Mountain * has put Vanity out of Counds of tenance: The Trees of the Field have rerename proached a mercenary People for e lecting osnaa bad King +; and the howling Wildern her ness has enriched the World with as many ways

those the

iew,

Har-

the

lach

fent

the

va-

ade

ble

of

t.

rehe

an

ve n-

us

to

Philosophic Lectures, as the Tusculum of Cicero, on a cither who either and seement of the Cicero.

As to these Tales, they are calculated to recommend Virtue and Morality in various Instances; and whilst they amuse the Imagination, by a Number of surprising Incidents, they, at the same Time, affect the Reader with the amiable Impression of Humanity to his Fellow Creatures, Patriotism to his Country, Fortitude in his Missortunes, and Purity in his Passion for the Fair.

If it should be objected, that the Stories related in this Work are altogether incredible, and consequently unworthy the Attention of the Judicious; that Exception will be best answered, by reminding those who urge it, of the uncommon Approbation with which the Arabian, Persian, and Turkish

Parturiant Montes, nascetur ridiculus mas. Horas.

+ Jotham's Parable, Judges ix. 8. 18 M. SVOIG

Turkish TALES were received by the Public, when they appeared in an English Dress; but, as I never yet heard them condemned for the Improbability that reigns throughout them, I hope, our Peruvian Adventures, which are no more incredible than the Oriental, but, in many Particulars, more entertaining, will not be cenfured for a Circumstance, which was not thought a Defect, in the Books above mentioned.

I might, on this Occasion, take Notice. that feveral learned Men, who have been well acquainted with the Structure of an human Body, have recommended, as a falutary Amusement to a Reader, such Pieces as entertain the Imagination with agreeable and furprifing Ideas. The incomparable Lord Bacon* is extremely favourable to fuch Productions, and ranks them among those Recreations, which carefs the Mind with pleafing Enjoyments, and give the Spirits a sprightly Flow thro' the animal Œconomy; by which Means the vital Functions are preserved from the Languors and Interruptions they receive from disagreeable Perceptions, or immoderate Attentiveness, to more elaborate Refearches. original from their Great Heroes, Manco

all(

^{*} See Historia Vita & Mortis.

lic,

fs:

ned

gh-

en-

rs,

tht

n-

e,

en

an

ch

h

7-

1-

h

s.

It is a known Fact, that the admirable Monsieur Bayle, and our immortal Milton, frequently left the regular Walks of their more laborious and learned Studies, to wander in the florid Wilds of Romance; where they enjoyed an easy Relaxation from more abstructe and impairing Attentions, and never received the least Injury on that inchanted Ground: And therefore, the Proprietors of this Translation flatter themselves, that, their fair Readers in particular, who, in the fine Seasons, adorn the Mall with the loveliest Objects on Earth, will not be displeased with the Magic Groves and Lawns of Peru.

It may not be improper to conclude this Preface, with some Account of the samous Manco Capac, who is so often mentioned in the following Sheets, and is the reputed Founder and Legislator, of the once flourishing Empire of the Incas in Peru. My Observations shall be chiefly extracted from an illustrious Author of our own Country *, whose inimitable Writings will be an Honour to Great Britain, as long as Learning and Politeness are in any Repute.

Original from their Great Heroes, Manco Capac

^{*} Sir William Temple, in the Third Section of his Effay on Heroic Virtue, who calls him Mance Copac.

Capac, and his Wife and Sifter Coya Mama, who were said to have first appeared in that Country, near a mighty Lake, which is still sacred on that Account.

Before this Time the Inhabitants are reported to have lived like the Beafts a mong them, without any Traces of Orders, Laws, or Religion; without Cloathing, or any Habitations but Rocks, and Caves, and Trees, to secure them from wild Beafts, or, on the Tops of Hills, if they were in Fear of fierce Neighbours. When Manco Capac, and his Sifter, came first into these naked and savage Lands, as they were Persons of excellent Shape and Beauty, fo they were adorned with fuch Cloaths as continued, afterwards, the usual Habit of the Yncas, by which Name they called themselves. They told the People, who first came about them, that they were the Children of the Sun, who had fent them down, in Pity to Mankind, to reclaim them from those bestial Lives. and to instruct them how to live happily and fafely, by observing such Laws as their Father, the Sun, had commanded these his Offspring to teach them. The great Rule they first inculcated was, that every Man should live according to Reason, and consequently neither say nor do any thing from the Lake, to firike this Rod into

che

to others, that they were not willing others should fay or do to them; and this was the great Principle of all their Morality. In the next Place, that they should worship the Sun, who took Care of the whole World, gave Life to all Creatures, and made the Plants grow, and the Herbs fit for Food to maintain them. After this they taught the Arts most necessary for Life: Manco Capac instructed them how to fow Mayz, or the common Indian Grain; to build Houses against Inclemencies of Air, and wild Beasts; to distinguish themfelves, by Wedlock, into Families; to cover the Shame of Nakedness with Cloaths, and to tame and nourish such Creatures, as might be of common Use and Sustenance. Coya Mama taught the Women to spin and weave Cotton, and certain course Wools of some Beasts among them.

With these Instructions and Inventions, they were so much believed in all they said, and adored for the common Utility they dispensed, that they were followed by Numbers of People, and obeyed like Children of the Sun. Manco Capac had in his Hand a Rod of Gold, and said, he had received it from his Father the Sun, who ordered him, when he travelled Northward from the Lake, to strike this Rod into the

the Ground, and where, at the first Stroke, it should fink to the very Top, he should there build a Temple to the Sun, and fix This fell out to be in the Vale of Cusco.

where he founded that City, which was the Capital of the great Kingdom of

Here he divided his Company into two Colonies, or Plantations, and began to be Lawgiver to them: In each of these were, at first, a thousand Families, which he caused to be registred, with the Numbers in each.

He instituted Decurions thro' both these Colonies; that is, one over every ten Families, another over Fifty, a third over a Hundred, a fourth over Five Hundred, and a fifth over a Thousand; and to this last Officer they gave the Name of Curaca, or Governor. Every Decurion was a Pattron and Judge in small Controversies, among those under his Charge, and took Care that every one cloathed themselves according to the Orders given them by the Yneas from the Sun: One of which was, that none, who could work, should be idle, more than to rest after Labour; and that those who could not work, thro Age, Sickness, or Invalidity, should be maintained by the other's Pains. These were

were

Em

Rac

kno

Nei whi

fit.

] to '

and

mi

ve

of an

fe

T

N

C

W

t

h

54507

Rach

know

bris

iim

ni.

were so much observed, that in the whole Empire of Peru, and during the long Race of the Yncas, no Beggar was ever known, and no Woman ever went to see a Neighbour without her Work in her Hand, which she followed all the Time of the Visit.

Every Colony had one supreme Judge, to whom the lower Decurions remitted great and difficult Cases, or to whom the Criminals, in such Cases, appealed. But every Decurion, who concealed any Crime of those under his Charge, above a Day and a Night, became guilty of it himself, and liable to the same Punishment. There were Laws likewise against Thest, Mutilations, Murders, Disobedience to Officers, and Adulteries; for every Man was to have one lawful Wise, but had the Liberty of keeping other Women as he could.

There is no Doubt, but that which contributed much to this great Order in the State, was the Disuse of other Possessions, than what was necessary to Life, and the eminent Virtue of their first great Hero or Legislator, which seemed to be entailed upon their whole Race; so that it is reported among the Peruvians, that no true Inca was ever found guilty or punished for any Crime; and it is certain, no Government

ment was ever established, and continued by greater Examples of Virtue and Severity, nor any ever gave greater Testimonies than the Yncas, of an excellent Institution, by Progreffes, both in the Propogation and Extent of Empire, in Force and Plenty, in Greatness and Magnificence of Temples, Places, High-ways, Bridges, and all Provisions necessary to common Ease, Safety, and Utility of human Life: So as several of the Jesuits, and particularly Acosta, prefer the Civil Constitutions of Manco Capac before those of Lycurgus Numa, Solon, or any other Law-givers fo celebrated in the more known Part of the World.

The reigning Inca, was called Cupa Ynca, which the Spaniards interpret Solo Sennon, or only Lord. He always married the first of his Female Kindred, either Sifter, Niece or Coufin, to preferve the Line the pureft they could. Once in two Years, he affembled all the unmarried Incas, Men above twenty, and Women above fixteen Years old, and there, in Publick married all fuch as he thought fit. The fame was done among the Vulgar, by the Curaca of each People How only Short

Every Family, at their Time of Meals, eat with their Doors open, that all might

fee their Temperance and Order.

a Bail

By

Felt

firf

Cuj

ny

ver

the Cl

of

the Yn

th

ca

n

nued

eve-

monsti-

opo-

orce

ence ges,

non

cu-

ons

gus

fo

pa

olo ri-

er

O

1-

ta

Y

By fuch Laws as these Manco Capac first settled his Kingdom in the Colonies of Cufco, which, in Time, multiplied into many others, by the willing Confluence of feveral Nations, allured by the Divine Authority of his Orders. The Sweetness and Clemency of his Reign, and the Felicity of all who lived under it; and, indeed, the whole Government of this Race of the Yncas, was rather like that of a tender Father over his Children, than of a Lord over Slaves or Subjects: By which they came to be fo adored, that it was like Sacrilege for any common Person so much as to touch the Ynca without his Leave.

After the Extent of his Kingdom into great Territories round Cufco, Manco Capac affembled all his Curacas, and told them, his Father, the Sun, had commanded him to extend his Institutions as far as he was able, for the Happiness of Mankind; and for that Purpose, to go with armed Troops to those remoter Parts, which had not yet received them, and to reduce them to their Observance. That the Sun had commanded him to hurt or offend none who would submit to him, and accept of the Happiness offered by fuch Divine Bounty; but to diffress only such as refused, without killing any who did not affail . assail them, and then to do it justly in their own Defence.

For this Design, he assembled Troops of Men, armed both with offensive, and chiefly desensive Weapons; and with this, and other such Armies, he reduced many new Territories under his Empire, declaring to every People he approached, the same Things he sirst imparted to those who came about him near the great Lake. Those who submitted, enjoyed the same Right with the rest of his Subjects; those who resused, were distressed by his Forces, till they were necessitated to accept of his Orders.

By these Ways, and such Heroic Virtues, and by the Length of his Reign, he so far extended his Dominions, as to drivide them into sour Provinces; over each of which, he appointed an Ynca to be Vicetroy, (having many Sons grown sit to command) and in each of them established three supream Counsels; the first of Justice, the second of War, and the third of the Revenue; of which an Ynca was likewise President, which continued ever after.

At the End of a long and adored Reign, Manco Capac fell into the last Period of his Life; upon the Approach whereof, he called together all his Children and Grand-childred, with his eldest Son, to whom he left

the adv the he him onl tru not Ch nef ma dir ha alv m he wi gi A th

left

goir

n fi

W

th

oops and

and this, any larthe

ke, me ofe

es, his

irhe drch

e. n.

ed u-

of er.

r.

e 01

e t left his Kingdom; and told them he was going to repose himself with his Father, the Sun, from whom he came; that he advised and charged them all to pursue the Paths of Reason and Virtue, which he had taught them, till they followed him the same Journey; that by this Course only, they would prove themselves to be true Sons of the Sun, and be, as such, honoured and effeemed. He gave the fame Charge, more especially, and more earneftly to the Ynca his Successor, and commanded him to govern his People according to his Example, and the Precept he had received from the Sun; and to do it always with Justice, Mercy, Piery, Cle mency and Care of the Poor; and when he, the Prince, should go in Time to rest with his Father the Sun, that he should give the same Instructions to his Successor. And this Form was accordingly used in all the Successions of the Race of the Ymas, which lasted eight hundred Years, with the fame Orders, and the greatest Felicity that could attend any State.

This Kingdom is faid to have extended near feven hundred Leagues in Length, from North to South, and about an hundred and twenty in Breadth: 'Tis bounded on the West, by the pacific Ocean; on the East, by Mountains impassable for

Men

Men or Beafts; and, as some write, even Birds themselves, the Heighth being such, as make their Tops covered with eternal Snow, even in that warm Region. On the North, it is bounded by a great River, and on the South, with another, which separates it from the Province of Chili, that reaches to the Straits of Magellan.

I will not fay any thing of the Greatness, Magnificence and Riches of their Buildings. their Palaces and Temples, especially those of the Sun; of the Splendor of their Court, their Triumphs after Victories, their Huntings and Feasts, their Military Exercises and Honours: But as Testimonies of their Grandeur, will mention only two of their Highways, whereof one was five hundred Leagues, plain and levelled through Mountains, Rocks and Vallies, so that a Carriage might drive through that vaft Extent without Difficulty. Another very long and large, paved with cut or squared Stone, fenced with low Walls on each Side, and planted with Trees, whose Branches gave Shade, and the Fruits Food, to all Passengers.

This mighty Empire, was at last overturned by the Spaniards, whose Conquests were facilitated and affected by the general Hatred and Aversion of the People in that Kingdom to Atabualpa, who being

a Ba-

a Ba

by .

by

the

mer

the Eft

purable

Sub

-11

a Bastard of the Ynca's Family, had sirst, by Practices and Subtilty, and afterwards, by Cruelty and Violence, raised him self to the Throne of Peru, and cut off with merciless Barbarity, all the Male Race of the true Royal Blood, who were at Man's Estate, or near it, after that Line had lasted pure and sacred, and reigned with unspeakable Felicity, both to themselves and their Subjects for above Eight hundred Years."

their Palaces and Temples, especially those of the Sua; of the Splendor of their Court, their Triumphs after Victories, their Huntings and Feafts, their Milliary Exercises and Honours. But as Testimonies of their Grandeur, will metion only two of them



This mighty Empire, was at last overturned by the Spaniards, whose Conquests were facilitated and affected by the general Hatred and Aversion of the People in that Kingdom to Atabuaspa, who being

a Ba-

ven

ich.

the

ich

bili

pur

els.

gs,

ole

rt,

ın-

fes

eir

eir

ed

nrx-

n-e

FIX MO AVERY Before has involved built of the light ay Practises and Subody; and alterwards; by Carelin and Vaslande, ratios him felt to their Thorppored Above, and our off with increases the course of all courses and additioned the street Royal Blood, grills invent. All his Should be an Little and to manife Astasifiarchia bengischan Abruit ben gue. tola literative both in characteres and their Sales and a copy of the hundred Names and



TO HE MAA SI

CONTENTS.

The CONTENTS.

19 20 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19 19	- 1 - U.
Hour XII. The fame.	
Hour XIII. The fame.	pag. 166
Ti ne lame.	
MOUR. XIV. The Storm of	11. C- 1/4
Hour. XIV. The Story of the Defart Island.	the GIANT of
The History of Prince Houa	
Hour XV. The fame conti	c. 184
How Vill The lattic conti	nued. 191
Tall. Ine lame	· 医克里克斯斯氏性 · 克里克斯斯氏病 · 克里克斯斯斯氏病 · 克里克斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯斯
Hour XVII. The fame.	50. 台灣區等等數位多數的自然有關的
The Higam of D	205
The History of PAHAMA the	
LILICA I A PATE	
Hour XVIII. The fame con	gou es 208
	THE RESIDENCE OF THE PROPERTY
TOUR ALIA. I DE 19me	
Hour XIX. The fame. Hour XX. The fame. The History of the learn of	224
Hour XXI The Gene	. 130230
Hour XXII. The fame cont. Hour XXII. The fame. Hour XXXIII. The fame.	inued 242
Hour XXXIII. The fame.	Printer 402
House YVIV D	201
Hour XXIV. Rullaac's	Inchantment
	11 9 260
THE THE PERSON OF THE PARTY OF	200

131 Lit Citt

THE

Noun II

Mounty. The fame.

66

74

the the talk and the land

With M Troplack Lowillia



PERUVIAN

TALES.

Tradition, that this vast Country was originally inhabited by savage Nations, who in their Manners resembled the Brutes, and had no other Similitude to Mankind than what appeared in their external Shape. They lived without any regular System of Laws or Religion; and had neither Houses or Cities to inhabit. They were unacquainted with the proper Culture of B

the Earth; and knew not how to spin either Flax or Wooll. They lived in Caves, and subterranean Glooms. Their Food was Roots, Herbs, and wild Fruits; and they frequently feasted on human Flesh. They were Strangers to the Institution of Marriage; and the Men institution of Marriage; and the Men institution of Marriage; and the Men institution with those Women that first came in their Way.

The Sun, sensibly affected with the unhappy State of these Nations, sent to them, at last, two of his Children, whom he had begotten of the Moon, namely, Manco Capac, who was the first King or Tuca of Peru; and Coya Mama Oello Hunco, whom he espoused, notwithstanding she was his Sister; and who was likewise the first Queen. The Sun their Father laid his Injunctions on them both, to instruct the People in the Principles of that Religion they ought to profess; to

* Manco is generally supposed to be the Proper Name, and Capac the Surname; which last the Natives gave him when he had made some Conquests. Capac, in the Peruvian Language, signifies Rich and Potent in Arms; it likewise expresses the Idea of only, or alone: And in this Sense the Word was appropriated to the King, who was called Capac Taca, which in its Signification imports, the Only King, Emperor, or Lord.

t Oello Huaco, in all Probability, were Proper Names. Coya fignifies Queen or Empress; and Mama fignifies Mother: And from thence all the Queens of Peru had the Surname of Mamanchic, which fignifies, Our Mother.

prescribe

presc per them band rear to ex

> Man tude foun of t Cap war ftru cula and of fari

> > of par Do th

Me

In

th

of

I b

oin

in

eir

s; air

1-

1-

h

ir

)

prescribe such Laws to them as were proper for their Obedience; and to teach them to build Houses, and practise Husbandry; to cultivate the Plants, and rear their Flocks: In a Word, how to exercise their reasoning Faculty.

The Ynca Manco Capac, and his Wife Mama Oelle, having gained on Multitudes of both Sexes by their Discourses, founded, in the Valley of Cufco, a City of that Name, which they chose for the Capital of their Empire. They afterwards peopled feveral other Places, instructing the Inhabitants in every Particular that could be advantageous to them; and which related either to the Worship of the Sun, their Father, or the Necesfaries and Conveniencies of Life. The Men were instructed in their Duty by the Inca, and the Women by the Queen.

The first Foundations of the Empire of Peru being thus established, Manco Capac gradually extended the Bounds of his Dominions, and at the same Time taught the Barbarians around him Tillage; and gave them Precepts for the Regulation of their Lives. He influenced them by the Efficacy of Persuasion, rather than the Force of Arms, to renounce their Idols, and adore the Sun. In a Word, his Successors, conducting themselves by

B 2

PERUVIAN TALES.

the same Principles, with Respect to several other Nations, the Empire of the Yncas increased to such a Degree, that it rose to all the Grandeur and Power

Historians have ascribed to it.

One of the Descendants of those first Kings of Peru, was called the Ynca Yabuarbuacac, * a Name which fignifies, He who weeps Blood. He received this Appellation, because when he was born + he thed Tears of Blood; which the People, who valued themselves for their Skill in Divination, imagined to be a very fatal Omen. They thought, fuch an inaufpicious Circumstance threatened their Prince with fome uncommon Misfortune; and even the Curse of his Father the Sun. However, at the Beginning of his Reign, he governed his Dominions with great Tranquillity and Success; and his Justice, Piety, and gentle Disposition, gave him as large a Share of his Subjects Reverence and Love, as was ever enjoyed by any of his Predeceffors.

In Reality, Yahuarhuacac durst not, like his Ancestors, make War in Person against his Neighbours. His Name seem-

* He was the seventh King of Peru.

ed t

him

grea

ther

Inft

fore

fred

Ki

and

ces

es,

de

ple

lu

di

P

re

h

F

83

i

i

.

t Some Writers declare, that this Prince did not shed these bloody Tears, till about the third or fourth Year of is Age.

to

the

hat

ver

He

p-

ĥe

le,

in

al

i-

30

d

1.

1,

it

,

ed to him fo ominous, and intimidated him to fuch a Degree, that he was under great Apprehensions that the Sun his Father would afflict him with some severe Instance of his Displeasure; and therefore he contented himself with making a frequent Progress to different Parts of his Kingdom, raising magnificent Structures, and repairing Canals, Aquæducts, Palaces, Publick Magazines, Fountains, Bridges, and Causeways: And when at last he determined to perform some military Exploits, his only Motive to fuch a Refolution, was, the Hope of escaping the dishonourable Character of Indolence and Pufillanimity, and that he might not be reproached for being the only Ynca who had neglected the Enlargement of his Empire of many and of word who aid

The Ynca Mayta* his Brother, was intrusted by him with the Conduct of the intended Expedition; and the Event succeeded to his Wish: But the fortunate Progress of his Arms, had no Power to distipate the Inquietudes he received from his inauspicious Name; besides which, he was perpetually tormented with domestick

The Name Taca, was common to the King and all the Princes of his Blood. The first Taca was desirous that all his Descendants should be honoured with a Title of Royalty, that so the People might regard them with the greater Veneration.

ated by the diforderly Conduct and unamiable Qualities of his eldeft Son, whom the Laws destined for his Successor in the Empire. This Prince was every Moment giving new Proofs of a favage and untractable Disposition: In his very Infancy he had made it evident, that his fole Delight confifted in tormenting not only the Slaves and People who ferved him, but even the Princes themselves, whose Rank was subordinate to his own. In his Youth, he feemed to breathe nothing but Violence and Blood. In vain did the Ynca his Father use all possible Endeavours to reform and foften his unlovely Temper; all his Cares were ineffectual: In vain did he labour to point his Son's View to the Examples of Wifdom and Moderation which his Ancestors had left behind them; every Day prefented the King with fome new Inflance of Barbarity in the Actions of this Son. Refentments and Threats were all unavailing; the Prince proceeded in his own Track: And his vicious Inclinations, being now grown habitual, changed into Poison all the Remedies that were employed to cure his Indisposition.

Severity became, at last, the only Expedient from whence any Benefit could

be

be (

Cro

ger Th

tha

the

and

O

im

pa

n

be expected: But as yet it had never been judged proper to treat any Ynca, much less the presumptive Heir of the Crown, with Rigour; and it was dangerous to come to such an Extreme. There was Reason to be apprehensive, that the People, accustomed to consider their Princes as the Offspring of the Sun, and consequently as Gods, would take Occasion, from their being punished, to imagine, that the Yncas were Men like themselves; and, possibly, even the other Yncas, as well as the People, would not patiently have permitted the King to treat the Prince his Son with Austerity.

However, a fresh Crime which the young Prince had committed, made it necessary for the King to resolve on Measures of Severity; and they became the more indispensable, because Sacrilege made a slagrant Part in the Aggravation of the

Offence.

re-

111-

om

lo-

n-

nis

ot

ed

3,

n.

-

n

e

The Prince was about Eighteen Years of Age, when he fuffered himself to be hurried into an Excess, which till then was never known. One of the Select Virgins* was brought to the Palace, and B 4 destin'd

Ladies, who were intended to be Wives to the Sun, were educated. They were to be of the Royal Blood, and in a legitimate Descent from the Tncas, or their near Relations.

deftin'd for the Ynca's Bed the fame Day. The young Prince, happening to meet her at her Arrival, was inchanted with her Beauty; and the fatal Poison of Love in a Moment infused itself into his Heart, and maftered it in the most absolute Manner. His Duty to his Father, and the Obligations exacted from him by Religion, made but a feeble Opposition to the glowing Sallies of a young Man, who till that Instant had never known any Law but the Impetuofity of his Desires. As he found himself enamour'd to Distraction, he approach'd the Select Virgin, and had the Presumption to acquaint her with his Passion. But the Lady, whose Modesty and Virtue were equal to the

This House was called, The Mansion of the Select, because in the Choice of these Ladies, particular Regard was had to their Beauty, as well as Birth. They were likewise to be Virgins; and for the greater Certainty of their enjoying this Qualification, they were chosen under the Age of eight Years. They lived in perpetual Virginity; and, in order to that, were secluded from all Intercourse with the World. All Mankind was debarred their Sight and Conversation; and none but the Coya, that is to fay, the Queen, and her Daughters, were privileged to enter their House: For though the Inca, in the Quality of King, had this Prerogative; he abstained from exerting it, lest any should have the Temerity to imitate his Example. But in several Parts of the Empire, there were other Mansions of Select Virgins, that gave Reception indifferently to all Sorts of young Maids. whether they were of the Royal Blood, or not; or whether they were Bastards or Legitimate, or even born of Strangers. These were destind to be the Daughters of the Sun, or Mistresses to the Inca; and it is one of these that our History now treats of.

Charms

Chart with difect noun

> Flan and any Select Pro her

gin wa wh

ne Ti

ei gi

Y Y

1

This Air of Resentment did but add Flame to the Prince's criminal Defires; and he meditated how to gratify them at any Event. He addressed himself to the Select Virgin's Governess; and partly by Promises, partly by Threats, engaged. her to affift him in his Passion. It was agreed between them, that the Select Virgin should be fraudulently conducted towards the Apartment of the Prince; which was a Stratagem eafily to be accomplished, fince the young Lady had never been in the Palace till that Day. The Governess led her apart, under Pretext of giving her some necessary Instructions; and when she had insensibly brought her to the Place where the Prince expected her, she abandoned her to his guilty Transports.

The Daughter of the Sun was dismissed? from the Prince's Arms, with a Face covered with Confusion, and a Heart rackt with Despair. Without knowing where she went, she enter'd into the first Chamber she found open, and there, in agonizing Tears, deplored the Prince's Crime, and her own Missortune. When her Go-

B 5

verness:

verness came to acquaint her, that by the King's Command she was to be immediately introduced to his Majesty, the afflicted Fair-one wiped away her Tears; and after she had taken a little Time to recover her Soul from the Agitations that affected it, the fuffered herfelf to be conducted with a feeming Tranquillity to the

Inca's Apartment.

Her Intentions were, to make her Governess feel the first Effects of her Vengeance: And therefore when she beheld herself in the Presence of the King, who imputing the Trouble that was still visible in her Eyes, to her Virgin Modefty, ftretch'd out his Hand to recover her from her Confusion: "Turn away,

" faid she, turn away, my Lord, those " Eyes from a wretched Object of Woe.

" I am not only unworthy to appear be-" fore you, but do not even deserve the

" Life I enjoy. The Woman your Ma-" jesty beholds," added she, pointing to

her Governess, " has by a base Com-" pliance betrayed me to the guilty " Passion of your Son. I demand the

" Death of this Criminal, as an Act of " Justice to her, and Compassion to my-

" ielf: Her Treason is certainly unpar-

" donable; and I cannot furvive my Dif-

" grace. And besides this, I am guilty by " the " V T

ac th

the Vir ber

this

reti tim wh

> po be

the

4 "

66 " 4

4 4

" 66

" Violation of my Honour."

he

di-

af-

to

nat

n-n

he

n-

e-

)_

r

,

The Ynca was exceedingly furprized at this Discourse; but without discovering the least Emotion, he ordered the Select Virgin to retire into an adjoining Chainber, and commanded the Governess toreturn to her own Apartment, and continue there till his farther Orders: After which he caused a Council, which was composed of the principal Yncas of his Court, to be affembled, and bitterly complain'd to them of the new Crime committed by his Son. "There is an End, faid he, " of all Religion and Government, if I " permit an Offence like this to be acted "with Impunity. I can no longer be-" hold a Monster who has infulted the " Sun my Parent, in one of his Daugh-" ters; and dishonours me in my own " Palace. The Meafure of his Iniquities. " is now full; and I am determined on. " a Vengeance proportionable to the E-" normity of the Crime. Let each of " you, in his Turn, added he, give me: " his Sentiments with the greatest Free-" dom. "

When the King had ended his Difcourse, the most ancient of the Yncas declared their Opinions after each other; and were unanimous in their Thoughts.

12 PERUVIAN TALES.

The

se parit

4 Offe

conf

the

" the

a not

u of

u of

" So

u on

u se

a no

u y

un

a y

u f

not

th

ra

ac

fe

i

V

Agg

Your Majesty, said they, is acquainted " with what the Law ordains. Every "Daughter of the Sun, who is disho-" noured in her Chastity, is to be buried " alive; and the Man who corrupted her, is to be hanged. This Law goes " yet farther: The Criminal, his Wife " and Children, his Servants, his Rela-"tions, and all the Inhabitants of the "Town where he dwelt, even to the " very Infants at the Breaft, are to be " involved in the Punishment of the Of-" fence. The very Town is to be razed " to the Ground, and the Ruins whelmed " under a Heap of Stones; that it may " remain defert and defolate through its. "whole Extent, and be abandoned to " the Curses and Execrations of all the "World. But this Law, continued they, " was only given to inspire the Subjects " with Terror, and preserve them from "the Temerity of violating a Virgin " confecrated to the Sun, the God and " Father of their Kings. And though it " may be justly faid, that the Prohibition. " to fully the Honour of the Select Vir-" gins, extends to the Sons of the Ynoas " as well as to their Subjects; 'tis how-" ever certain, that the Quality of the " Persons ought to make a Difference be-" tween their Crime in this Particular: " The

d

d

es

1-

e

e

e

1

The Injury being greater or less in its Aggravations, in Proportion to the Difparity that is to be found between the Offender and the Party aggrieved; and confequently the Crime committed by the Prince, who is the first Person in the Empire, after your Majesty, should not be expiated by the same Penalty which ought to be inflicted on a Man " of the lowest Birth. We are therefore " of Opinion, that your Majesty should " content yourself with disgracing your " Son for fome Time: 'Tis incumbent " on you to banish him from your Pre-" sence; and if this Punishment should " not render him wifer for the future, " you may then difinherit him, and no-" minate for your Successor another of " your Sons, who does not degenerate

from the Virtue of his Ancestors."

The Advice of the young Yncas was not so moderate. They all cried out that the Prince ought to die, that the

Empire might be delivered from a Tyrant, and the Royal Family from a Member that stained it with Dishonour. They acknowledged, indeed, that a first Offence might be pardoned; but at the same Time maintained, that as the Prince, instead of reforming his irregular Behaviour, suffered himself to be daily aban-

doned

doned to new Excesses, his Life could not have too short a Duration, less the Number and Enormity of his Crimes should draw down the Displeasure of the Sun upon the Family of the Yncas, and

Princ

ther

Son refol

vice

difg

fom

if h

to C

his

Sele

hac

the

for

he

in

W

CC

af

G

B

7

the whole Empire.

The Elders in the Assembly, who fore-faw the fatal Consequences that might attend the Death of the Prince, demanded of the young Yncas, If they were very certain to find one Man in all the Kingdom bold enough to plunge his Dagger in the Heart of their Monarch's Son? And should they happen to meet with such a Person, could they undertake to appease the Sedition such a Punishment would infallibly raise among the People? "No, Sire, added they, let "us not flatter ourselves with the Possibi-" lity of finding among all your Subjects,

" any Man who will prefume to ffretch
" his Hand against the Prince. Who-

" ever should but dare to think of such

" an Action, ought doubtless to be per-" fuaded, that the Earth would open in

" a Moment and swallow down both him

" and all his Relations, with the very "City and Province that gave him

" Birth. "

Whether the Ynca was fensible of the Danger he should incur, by treating the Prince

buld

the

mes

the

and

ore-

at-

led

ery

g-

er

?

h

e

e.

t

Prince with too much Severity; or whether some Remains of Tenderness for his Son gave a Check to his Vengeance, he resolved to conform himself to the Advice of the Elders: To which Effect, he disgraced the Prince, and banished him fome Years from the Court, threatning, if he did not change his Manner of Life, to difinherit him, and receive another of his Children into his Place. As to the Select Virgin, whatever Reluctance she had to survive her Shame and Dishonour, the Ynca omitted nothing capable of affording her any Consolation. He gave her to understand, that as her Fault was involuntary, the could not be cenfured with any Justice. He made her feveral confiderable Presents; and some Time afterwards gave her in Marriage to the Governour of the Province of Chuncuri. But the Governess, who, by an intamous Treachery, had proftituted the Daughter of the Sun, was fentenced to be buried

The Prince (for the Name he assumed in his Exile was unknown) was banished to a a great Park called Chitta, and which was laid out in a Variety of fine Pastures, replenished with a vast Number of Flocks and Herds, consecrated to the Sun. He was commanded, for his Punishment, to tend

tend these Cattle, with the other Shepherds and Herdsmen, who were enjoined to have a watchful Eye over his Conduct, and be very careful to prevent his

Escape.

The difgraced Prince pass'd three Years in this rural Life; but at the Conclusion of that Period, when it was least expected, he one Day, about Noon, and without any Attendance, entered the Palace of the Ynca his Father, and immediately caused his Arrival to be notified to the King; adding, that he came charged with a particular Embassy to his Majesty.

The Ynea was exceedingly enraged at these Tydings; and resused to savour his Son with the Audience he desired: But commanded him, by one of his Courtiers, to return to his Place of Exile; adding, that if he hesitated the least in Compliance, he should suffer immediate Death, for his Rebellion against the Orders of his Sovereign; Orders which he was sensible none were ever suffered to violate, even in the most inconsiderable

Circumstance.

These Menaces made but little Impression on the Prince; who replied, that he was not come to intringe his Majesty's Commands, and that he only paid Obedience

dience
a Prin
him to
utmost
Majest
of wha
nothin
proacl
clinati
Comn
dispat
him a
ceive

ply firmi Princ for h to k to e

predan he, Da my

nish

Par

dience to another Ynca, who was as great a Prince as his Father, and had sent him to discover some Particulars of the utmost Importance to the King. If his Majesty, added he, would be informed of what I have to relate to him, I desire nothing more than his Permission to approach him: But if he has no such Inclination, I have acquitted myself of my Commission, and shall return to him who dispatched me to this Place; and give him an Account of the Answer I have received.

The Ynca, aftonish'd at the bold Reply of his Son, and still more at his affirming that he was sent by as great a Prince as himself, gave Orders, at last, for his Admittance: For he was curious to know who could be so presumptuous to employ his Son on Messages of such a Nature; and already determined to punish the Criminals, as soon as he had any

Knowledge of them.

epned

onhis

ars

ion

h-

ce

ly

he

1-

It

\$

t

.

1.

The Prince, when he was introduced, presented himself before his Father with an Air of great Intrepidity. My Lord, said he, permit me to acquaint you, that this Day, a little before Noon, as I reposed myself under one of the Rocks in the Park of Chitta, where, in Obedience to your Commands, I tend the Cattle of your Father

Father the Sun; a Phantom appeared to me in the Form of a Man. I was uncertain whether I then slept, or was awake. This Man was habited in a strange Manner; and the Air of his Face was very different from ours. His Beard was of an extraordinary Length; his Robe flow'd over his Body from his Neck to his Feet. In his Right Hand he held a Rein, with which he led an Animal, that to me was entirely unknown. This Man advancing to me, uttered these Expressions: My Nephew, I am the Son of the Sun, and the Brother of the Ynca Manco Capac; I am the Brother of Coya Mama Oello Huaco, bis Wife and Sifter, the first of your Ancestors; and consequently am the Brother of your Father, and you all are my Brethren. My Name is Viracocha Ynca. I am come to this Place by the Order of the Sun our Parent, to give you very important Advice, which you must communicate to the Ynca my Brother. You must know, that most of the Provinces of Chinchasuyu, which are Part of bis Empire, as well as many other Provinces that are not subject to him, have taken up Arms with an Intention to dethrone him, and lay the City of Cusco, the Capital of our Kingdom, in Ruins. Hafte then to the Ynca my Brother, and direct him from me to prepare for the Prevention venti Rem to yo ever be en I w Need and the thy Em be j wit the Con tint Dif imi wh be

cre 25 ne an

ve

fr

d to

cer-

ake.

lan-

dif-

exw'd

eet.

ing Ne-

the

am.

of

en.

me

ur

be

zt

b

y

3

0

vention of these Calamities, and use what Remedies be shall judge most efficacious. As to your Particular, be affured, that whatever Difficulties you may bereafter happen to be engaged in, I will never forfake you. No, I will certainly affift you in the Hour of Need, as one who is Part of my own Flesh and Blood. Never fear then to undertake the greatest Affairs, provided they be worthy of your Race, and the Grandeur of your Empire: And remember that I will always be favourable to you; that I will guard you with my constant Defence, and send you all the Succours that shall be necessary to your Condition. The Yncha Viracocha, continued the Prince, had scarce finished this Discourse, when he disappeared: And I immediately came to acquaint you with what he commanded me to declare.

The King judged all this Language to be mere Extravagance; and instead of crediting his Son, was greatly incensed against him. Thou givest me, said he, a new Proof of thy depraved Disposition, and art come to amuse me in a serious Manner with the Fables thou hast invented, and wouldst make thy Dreams pass for the Revelations of the Sun my Father. Begone this Moment to Chitta; and if hereaster thou shalt dare to depart from thence without my Permission, expect

where he continued three Months.

However, the Ynca's Brothers and Uncles who were generally near his Person, fancied they faw fomething mysterious in the Prince's Relation. They were too much addicted to Superstition, and particularly with Respect to Dreams, to entertain any other Thoughts * and they believed themselves obliged to intimate their Fears to the King without any Referve. Sire, faid they, you cannot, with any Appearance of Reason, contemn the Advice which has been imparted to you from the Ynca your Brother. There is not the least Probability that the Prince has invented the Particulars he has related. What Advantage could he derive from such a Proceeding? And if he had not any to expect, how can you imagine, that he would commit fuch a Sacrilege in the Gaiety of his Heart? And fuch it would be, to invent a Discourse like this,

KOSK

to the

Crimo

Inver

for T

ceffai

Delil

to co

all in

Tru

ner,

obn

it w

Ync

WO

of :

Ad

his

pa

hi

be

D

in

F

d

iı

^{*} The Incas and all other Gentiles were extremely superstitious, with Regard to Dreams; and especially if they had any Relation to the King, the Prince his Heir, or the Sovereign Pontiss: For they esteemed those as so many Gods and Oracles.

f-

of

ne

a

n-

n,

in

00

r-

7-

y

e

-

h

e

u

8

e

e

1

7

1007

to the Dishonour of the Sun your Father: And it would be a Repetition of the Crime to impose, with a serious Air, those Inventions on his Father and Sovereign for Truths. We think it therefore neceffary, to weigh the Prince's Words with Deliberation, to offer Sacrifice to the Sun, to confult the Gods and Augurs, and use all imaginable Diligence to discover the Truth. To proceed in any other Manner, would be to make ourfelves wilfully obnoxious to the Resentment of the Sun; it would be a Provocation offered to the Inca Viracocha his Brother; in short, it would accumulate one Crime on the Guilt of another.

Notwithstanding the Solidity of this Advice, the Ynca was exasperated against his Son, to a Degree as made him incapable of complying with the Councils of his Relations. He assured them it would be the greatest Weakness to regard the Discourse of a Libertine Wretch, who, instead of rendring himself worthy of his Father's Favour, by a Reformation of his disorderly Conduct, was daily launching into new Excesses: "This last Proceed-" ing, continued he, is alone sufficient to

[&]quot; induce me to difinherit him, and I am

[&]quot; now come to that Resolution. In a

[&]quot; little Time I will chuse one of his Bro-

"thers in his Place, who by his Probity
and gentle Manners has made himself
the worthiest Imitator of his Ancestors,
and best deserves the Glorious Title of
the Son of the Sun. It would be unreasonable to suffer a senceless Wretch
to ruin in a Moment all the glorious
Establishments of the Yncas my Predecessors; and it is much more important
to prevent a Calamity like this, than to
regard the Dreams of a rash Criminal."
The Ynca finished his Discourse with injoining his Relations to mention this Asfair no more, because nothing could be

more displeasing to him, than to hear any thing further of such a Son.

About three Months after the Phantom had made its Appearance, a confused Report was spread of the Insurrection of the Provinces of Chinchasugu beyond Atabualla, which is forty Leagues Northward of Cusco. The Tydings were, however, very uncertain, for it was impossible to discover the Author; and though they had been anticipated by the Relation the Prince Vinacocha* made to his Father, they were despised by the King, who only regarded them as a sictious Story, calcula-

red w of the the S Davs Aill n being close Repo But a third by th cas, were Gove over to be of al

Armown to the an C Effe the that of the kept representations.

Vira

A

ject

^{*} This Name was given to the Eldest Son of the Inca Tahuarhuacac, after he had seen the Apparition of which we have spoken.

ity

elf

rs.

of

n-

ch

us

e

int

to

n-f-

be

ny

m

-

e

-

d

r,

0

e

ed with a Defign to renew the Discourse of the Phantom, who was now no longer the Subject of any Conversation. Days afterwards, the same News spread still more, without any Possibility of its being verified, because the Enemies had closely that up all the Passes, so that this Report was as doubtful as the former. But at last they were fully informed by a third Account, that the Nations known by the Names of Chancas, Uramarcas, Villcas, Ultusullas, Hanco-Huallus, and others, were revolted, and had put to Death the Governors whom the King had established over them, and that they were marching to besiege the City of Cusco with an Army of above forty thousand Men.

All these Nations were formerly subject to the Yncas, out of Fear of their Arms rather than any Inclination of their own. They always retained an Aversion to their Sovereigns, and only waited for an Opportunity to make it appear with They now thought the favoura-Effect. ble Moment appeared, in the Reign of the Ynca Yahuarhuacac, and were fenfible that warlike Abilities were the least Part of this Prince's Character; that his Name kept him in perpetual Allarms; that the reproachful Conduct of his Son, the Inca Viracocha, constantly perplexed him to, the greatest

greatest Degree; and that he had even proceeded to difgrace that Prince. These were the Motives that induced them to affemble with all Expedition, and with as much Privacy as possible, in Hopes of furprising the Inca in Cusco. Three Brothers, the principal Curacas * of three great Provinces in the Nation call'd Chanca, were the Authors of the Revolt. The first, whose Name was Hanco Hualla, was a young Gentleman about Six and twenty Years of Age; and was created General of the Army. The second was called, Tumay Huaraca; and the third, Aftu Huaraca. The two last were appointed Lieutenant-Generals.

Nothing could equal the Surprise and Confusion of the Ynca Yahuarhuacac, when he heard the Enemies were on their March. He could not persuade himself, that they were in a Condition to revolt: For since the Reign of the Ynca Manco Capac, to his own, none of the Provinces conquered by his Predecessors, had rebelled. This salse Security had prevented him from using the Precautions necessary to allay the Storm; so that he saw himself incapable of opposing his Foes. He had no sufficient Time to raise Forces;

and

COL

giv

he

ena

thi

wh

for

Inl

In

of

Yn

the

co,

tha

the

Wa

R

fib

un

to

th

for

ret

to

of

Yn

^{*} Curaca fignifies, a Lord of many Vaffals.

city

and the City of Cusco was destitute of a

competent Garrison to defend it.

ven

ese

to

ith

of

ro-

ree

an-

he

lla.

and

ted

vas

rd,

ap-

ind

en eir

elf,

lt:

11CO

ces

re-

ed

ry

m-

He

S;

nd

In this Extremity, the Ynca resolved to give Way to the Fury of the Rebels, till he had received fuch Succours as might enable him to face them. To accomplish this, he proposed to retire to Collatuyu, where at least he might preserve his Life, for he depended on the Fidelity of the Inhabitants of that Province. With this Intention he departed from the Capital of his Empire, only attended by a few Incas; but he advanced no farther than the Pass of Muyna, fix Leagues from Cusco, and there discontinued his Progress, that he might be more easily informed of

the Enemy's Defigns. In the mean Time, the City of Cusco

was in a strange Situation, since the King's Retreat. All the Inhabitants were fenfible of the Danger; and there was no Chief who prefumed either to speak, or undertake their Defence. The People, to prevent the Calamities that threatened them, fled from all Parts, in fearch of fome Place to which they might fafely retire. Chance conducted fome of them to the Prince Viracocha: They informed him of the Rebellion of the Inhabitants of Chinchasuyu, and the Retreat of the

Inca his Father; who was in no Capa-

city to refift his Enemies, and prevent

the Desolation of his Capital.

The Prince was fenfibly affected with these melancholly Tydings, and thought it incumbent on him to use some Expedient to avert the Miseries that threatened the Empire. He dispatched, to several Parts, the Inhabitants of Cufco who had found him in his Solitude; and fent away feveral Shepherds who accompanied him, with Orders to animate all the Indians they should happen to meet, and direct them as foon as possible to join the Ynca their King, with all the Arms they were capable of providing: After which, he bent his Course towards Muyna, where the King his Father had taken up his Residence; and arrived there in a very short Time.

He presented himself before the Ynca, covered with Sweat and Duft, and grafping a Spear in his Hand. My Lord, faid he, approaching to him, is it possible then that the Monarch of this Empire, should be moved by the false or real Tydings of the Rebellion of a few Vasials, to abandon his City and Palace, and fly from a People he never beheld? Can you patiently fuffer the House of the Sun your Father, to be defenceless, and abandoned to the Power of the Enemy? Can you

permit

pern and natio boli crifi com that fuch you the Cha Wh tims dier long us to mit conf hew fuffe an in Abo petr foun Let

Glor

If w

away

to e

Dear

nt

th ht

e-ed

al

ad

ay

11,

ns

ca

re

10

re

ry

a,

9-

id

en

ld

of

n-

a

a-

ur

ed

it

permit it to be profaned by Barbarians, and leave them to renew the Abominations your glorious Ancestors have abolished? Can you allow them to sacrifice Men, Women, and Children, and commit the most enormous Sacrileges in that facred Place? But if you can bear fuch Things as thefe, what Account will you render of the Virgins confecrated to the Sun? How shall they preserve that Chaffity to which they are devoted? What can hinder them from being Victims to the Brutality of the hostile Soldiers? Should the fingle Defire of prolonging our Lives a few Days, prompt us to confent to fuch Calamities? Permit it who will! For my Part, I will confront the Enemy; and fooner be hewed in a thousand Pieces, than ever fusfer them to enter Cusco. I cannot be an indolent Spectator of the Cruelties and Abominations those Barbarians will perpetrate in the Capital of this Empire, founded by the Sun and his Descendants. Let all who interest themselves in the Glory of our Parent the Sun, follow me. If with their Affiftance I cannot chafe away the Foe, I will at least teach them to end their Lives by an honourable Death.

He

He did not stay for the King's Anfwer; but, without taking any Refreshment, immediately marched towards Cufco: But he had the Satisfaction to obferve, that his Discourse had awakened the Courage of the Yncas of the Blood Royal, who accompanied the King in his Flight. They followed him to the Number of above Five Thousand; and none but some aged Men, who were use-1ess in War, remained with the Ynca. This little Army was likewise reinforced in their March, by Multitudes who had abandoned the City of Cusco. As soon as it was known that the Prince Viracocha resolved to defend the Capital of the Empire, and the House of the Sun, one might behold them returning with Emulation; at the same Time promising to sacrifice their Lives, rather than forfake their Prince.

As there was no Time to be lost, the Ynca Viracocha ordered all those who had joined him, to follow with the utmost Expedition; and thus, instead of making any Stay at Cusco, he took the Road of Chincasuyu, through which he knew the Enemy was marching: And this he did, in order to throw himself between their Army and the City. He intended to attack them, notwithstanding the Inequality of his Forces; and to die gallantly, rather

tha

Leshis fancon wer had but of Pri Suc vin abo of Quaras.

Enclioning the Tir Trathe my

him

Th to t

than behold the House of the Sun profa-

ned by Barbarians.

11-

h-

1/-

b-

ed

bc

in

he

nd

e-

ca.

ed

ad

as

ha

n-

ht

at

eir

he

ad

oft

ng

ot

E-

in

1r-

ick

of

ner

nan

He halted in a spacious Plain, half a League to the North of the City; and his Army then confifted of Eight Thoufand Men, who were all determined to conquer, or fall with their Prince. They were there informed, that the Enemies were nine ten Leagues from Cusco, and had passed the great River Apurimac; but, at the same Time, they had Tidings of a very different Nature: For the Prince was informed, that considerable Succours were fent to him from the Province of Cuntifuyu; and that a Body of about Twenty Thousand Men, composed of the Nations known by the Name of Quechuas, Cotopampas, Cotaneras, Aymaras, and others, were marching to join him.

Notwithstanding the Precautions the Enemy had used to conceal their Rebellion, the Quechuas, and other neighbouring People, had discovered it: But as they believed they had not sufficient Time to acquaint the Ynca with these Transactions, and receive his Orders, they of their own Accord formed an Army of all the Forces they could assemble. These People had voluntarily submitted to the Empire of the Ynca Capac Yupan-

qui.

Their Zeal for the publick Welfare, the Confideration of their own Interest, and the Apprehensions of falling under the Tyranny of the Chancas, to whom they were mortal Enemies, animated them to have Recourse to Arms.

The Ynca Viracocha confidered this Event, as an Effect of the Promise of his Uncle Viracocha, who appeared to him in the Park of Chitta; and took Occasion from it to exhort his People to be couragious, because their Interest was espoused by a God who had already fent them a powerful Affistance, and intended to combat at the Head of the Army. By this Discourse he animated his Soldiers to such a Degree, that there was not one who did not look upon a Victory as infallible.

During these Transactions, the Succours, that were impatiently expected, joined the Army; and the Prince received them with the greatest Demonstrations of Joy: But his Careffes were chiefly paid to the Curacas of each Nation, and their Leaders; he applauded their Fidelity, and promised the Soldiers to recompense the fignal Service they had rendered him on this important Occasion.

After the Curacas had adored their Inca Viracocha, they acquainted him, that, in order to come to his Affistance with

the

Fi

fre for

his

th

qu

pr th

E

th ob

W

fe

fh

th

hi

bu

g bu

n

e

pi

tl

Vel-

In-

ling

, to

ani-

ns.

E-

his

him

fion

ira-

fed

n a

m-

his

ich

ho

IC-

ed,

ei-

a-

fly

nd

e-

n-

d

ir

t,

h

e

the greater Expedition, they had left Five Thousand Men two Days March from thence. The Ynca, upon this Information, held a Council of War with his Kindred; and it was there resolved, that the Curacas should be ordered to acquaint the auxiliary Troops, by an Express, of all that had passed; and direct them to hasten their March to certain Eminencies in the Neighbourhood, where they should form an Ambuscade, and observe the Motions of the Enemy. It was added, that if the Rebel Army feemed disposed for Battle, those Troops should watch the proper Time to charge them in the Rear, whilst the Ynca and his Allies attacked them in the Front; but if they did not fee the Armies engaged, they should continue in their Ambuscade, and be perpetually on their Guard.

Two Days after these new Succours had possessed themselves of the Eminencies pointed out to them, the Van-Guard of the Enemy was discovered on a rising Ground near Rimac Tampu: For being informed that the Yn-ca Viracocha was six Leagues from them, they continued their March, and ordered their Rear-Guard to advance. These latter joined them at Sacsahuana, three C4 Leagues

Leagues and a half from the Prince Viracocha; who fent Deputies thither to offer them a general Pardon, if they would return to their Duty, and promife for the Time to come to live in Peace with the Incas.

But the Chancas, who knew that the Ynca Yabuarhuacac had abandoned the City of Cufco, and fled with great Precipitation, judged this Proceeding of the Son to be only a Bravado, and refused to give his Deputies an Audience, dismissing them without hearing their Proposals. next Day they decamped from Sacfabuana, and marched directly towards the Ynca's Army; but notwithstanding their utmost Diligence, the Order of Battle which they were obliged to observe, prevented them from coming up to him before Night.

The Prince Viracocha feeing the Enemies so near him, dispatched new Deputies to offer them his Pardon once more; but this Deputation had no better Effect than the former. The Chancas, who were already encamped, and flattered themselves with an approaching Victory, refused to admit the Deputies into their Presence; and only ordered them to be acquainted, that the next Day would discover whose Province chree

Pro

had

day

fely

COI

Co

Yn

of

acc

ve

ca

In

N

fo

·fo

ol

W

11

11

th

Treadines

Province it was to command, and who

had a Right to offer Pardon.

to

ce

e

n

1

That Day had no fooner begun to dawn, when the two Armies ranged themfelves for Battle, with loud Cries, accompanied with the Sound of Hautboys, Cornets, Timbrels, and Trumpets. * The Ynca Viracocha put himself at the Head of his Forces, and was the first that charged the Enemy. Each Army difcovered an equal Ardour. The Yncas who accompanied their Prince, formed a Battalion around him, which prefented a very formidable Appearance. The Chancas sustained the Shock with a wonderful Intrepidity; and the Combat lasted till Noon, whilst Victory seemed to declare for neither Hoft.

In the mean Time the Five Thousand Men who formed the Ambush, charged the Right Wing of the Enemy so seafonably, and with such Vigour, that they obliged them to give Way, and retreat with some Precipitation: Notwithstanding which, the Chancas, far from being intimidated with this Disgrace, exerted

^{*} These Instruments were used in War, in order to strike the Enemy with Consternation. The Indians imagined, that the Power of their God gave these Instruments of Musick two contrary Effects; one to charm their Ears with Harmony, and the other to inspire their Enemies with Terror.

a greater Vivacity. Their Mortification to fee that Victory with which they had flattered themselves, begin to waver, roused them to such a Degree, that in a sew Moments they regained the Ground

they had loft.

The Combat being thus restored to its former Equality, continued two Hours longer with great Vigour, and little Disparity on either Side. One Circumstance alone decided the Advantage: For in the Heat of the Battle, all the Stones and Trees in the Plain were transformed into Men * armed for the Defence of their Prince. This new Succour, which the Sun, to accomplish his Promise, sent to the Ynca Viracocha, disconcerted the Chaucas. They were unable to stand against such superior Forces: Their Ranks were broken, and all their Army thrown into Disorder.

They disputed the Battle, however, for some Time, like desperate Men, who now sought rather to die gloriously, than

^{*} The Thicas were very dextrous in illustrating their Adventures by aftonishing Circumstances. When the Thica Viracocha fought for the Defence of the House of the Sun, he was from Time to Time reinforced by fresh Supplies from Cusco, or the adjoining Cities; and from thence took Occasion to propagate the Report, that the Stones of the Country were, by the Sun's Permission, changed to Men armed for his Defence.

ion

er,

n a

ind

its.

irs

ice-

in

cs

16-

e-

ır,

0-.

nle

:

ir

r,

0

n

dispute a Victory: But at last they all sled in Consusion, and the Tuca remained Master of the Field. The Enemies were pursued in their Flight, till they acknowledged themselves overcome; and then the Prince, that he might not seem as inhuman as the Barbarians, caused the Retreat to be sounded: He went in Person through the Field of Battle, ordered the Wounded to be dressed, the Dead to be interred, and gave the Prisoners Liberty to return Home.

During the Combat, which continued above eight Hours, fuch a Deluge of Blood was shed, that the Waters of a little River were all discoloured, and confiderably swelled by the Crimson Torrent: For which Reason, the Plain where the Battle was fought, was afterwards called Yahuar Pompa, which fignifies, The Field of Blood. The Slain were computed to exceed Thirty Thousand; of which Number the Ynca lost Eight Thousand, and the Rebels the rest. The General of the latter, and the two Lieutenant-Generals, were taken Prisoners, and referved to grace the Triumphant Entry, which the Conqueror intended to make into the Capital of the Empire.

The Ynca Viracocha dispatched three. Messengers to carry the News of this great Victory to different Parts. The first was fent to the House of the Sun, to render the most grateful Acknowledgments to him for his Affistance in the Enemy's Defeat. The fecond had it in Charge to acquaint the Priests and those of their Order who had fled, that nothing more was incumbent on them, than to return to the Temple of the Sun, to thank him for his Protection, and offer new Sacrifices to his Divinity; he was also to acquaint the Selest Virgins, that the Sun, through the Merit of their Prayers, had granted Victory to the Prince. The third was commissioned to find out the Ynca Yahuarhuasac, and give him a full Relation of all that had passed, and earnestly to entreat him not to leave the Place of his present Residence, till the Prince's Return to his Majesty.

The Prince, having dismissed the Messengers, made his Army pass before him in Review; after which he kept about his Person Seven Thousand Men, selected out of his best Troops, and disbanded the rest. As to the Curacas, he promised them an Acknowledgment suitable to the Service they had rendered him: He then appointed two of his Uncles his Lieu-

tenant

ter

hin

th

in

lie

fc

te

tl

p

tenant Generals, with Orders to follow him.

r.

Two Days after his Victory, he marched through the Country with his little Army, intending to vifit his Enemies, and relieve them, by his Presence, from the Apprehensions they might suffer by the Consciousness of their Guilt. With this Intention, he hastened his March into the Province of Antahuaylla, the Country of the Chancas; and at his Arrival was furprized with a Spectacle that charmed him exceedingly; for he beheld, just before him, a mixed Multitude of Women and Children, bearing green Boughs in their Hands; and at finall Intervals of Time. crying out, O great and only Sovereign, Offspring of the Sun, and Friend to the Poor, pity our Condition and pardon our Crimes!

The Prince received them with the most engaging Goodness; he gave them to understand that their Fathers and Husbands were the Authors of all their Mifery, but that he vouchfafed his Pardon to every Rebel, and only came thither to grant a general Indemnity for whatever had passed. He recommended to their particular Care, those Widows and Orphans who had loft their Fathers and Hufbands in the Battle of Yahuar Pompa.

In this Manner he took a Progress thro' all the Provinces that had revolted, and in each of them established Governors, on whose Fidelity he could safely depend. He lest Garrisons in some Places, to protect them in Case of Need; and having thus provided for the Desence of the Country, he hastened his Return to Cusco, loaded with Blessings from the People, who, instead of these Instances of Mercy, expected nothing less than a general Massacre.

The Prince arrived at the Capital in the Space of one Moon* after he last had lest it. He chose to make his Entry on Foot, to make the Inhabitants sensible, that the Quality of a Soldier was more amiable to him than the Title of a Monarch. He was surrounded by his martial Troops, and walked between his Uncles the two Lieutenant Generals: The Captives who were reserved to grace his Triumph, marched slowly, with an Air of Dejection, behind their Conqueror.

The People received the victorious Prince with all the Acclamations and E-vidences of Joy that the Sight of a Deliverer could inspire. The aged Yncas ad-

var

pai

the

to

"

46

4

Co

by

fc

f

^{*} The Indians compute their Months by the Revolution of the Moon.

hro'

and

ors,

nd.

ro-

ng

he

co,

le,

y,.

1-

ie

ft

t,

e

0

vanced to meet him; and after they had paid their Adorations to him as Son of the Sun, they mixed with the Soldiers, to have a Part in the Triumph. " Alass! " exclaimed they, why were we not young " enough to share the Glory of combating " under so heroick a Captain?" Coya Mama Chicya his Mother, attended by his Sifters, Aunts, and Coufins, and followed by a vast Number of the Pallas, * foon afterwards received him with Songs. of Festivity, and all the Marks of a profound Respect: Some of them embraced him with the most endearing Tenderness; others gently wiped away the Sweat that bedewed his Face, and the Dust that covered and incommoded him; most of them scattered fragrant Herbs and Flowers in his Way.

The Prince with all his Court went to the Temple of the Sun; and made his Entrance with his Feet bare, in Conformity to the Custom: He there offered up his grateful Acknowledgments to the Sun, for the happy Success with which that Deity had prospered his Arms. He afterwards visited the Select Virgins; and having performed all the proper Ceremo-

^{*} This Name was appropriated both to the Married and Maiden Princesses of the Blood Royal.

nials, he thought it Time for him to return to the Ynca Yahuarhuacae in the Pass of Muyna where he had lately left him.

The Father did not vouchfafe to his Son that Reception, which feemed due to the Merit of his Victory; he assumed an Air of Seriousness and Solemnity, that was far from intimating a perfect Satisfaction. However, it was not easy to determine, whether Jealoufy at his Son's Glory; or Shame at the Recollection of his own unmanly Indolence; or Fear lest the young Conqueror should deprive him of his Throne, moved him to treat the Prince in fuch a Manner. Perhaps each of these Passions had its Influence, and their united Impressions might produce that fullen Air which gloomed in his Countenance.

Whatever might be the Cause, their Conversation in this publick Interview was of a very short Continuance. But when the rest of the Company were withdrawn, they discoursed together a considerable Time; but the Subject of their Conserence was a Secret to all the World. It has been imagined, that they debated which of the two should sway the Scepter, the Father or the Son; and this Opinion received some Consirmation, when it was known that the Prince resuled to let his

Fa-

Fa fo left a f Pa op coc Ym pin th or fo ce th

fe fo Pa to tu be R w

Gwpd

S

ſs

is

ne'

d

-

n

r

Father return to Cusco, which he had been fo pusilanimous as to abandon; and doubt-less this Pretext alone, seemed to the Son a sufficient Inducement to dethrone his Parent, who was then in no Condition to oppose the Resolution of the Ynca Viracocha; because he was informed that the Yncas, as well as the Capital of the Empire, savoured his Son's Pretensions; and thus, either through Weakness of Mind, or Apprehensions of a Civil War, the unfortunate Father was constrained to accept the Conditions imposed on him by the Prince.

The Stipulations between them being fettled, the Ynca Viracocha gave Orders for a stately Palace to be erected in the Pass of Muyna and Quiespicancha; and took care to improve the delightful Situation with all the Advantages and Embellishments that could be desired in a Royal Palace: The Eye was ravished with a beautiful Variety of Parks and Gardens, Woods and artificial Waters; whilst the River Yucay intermixing its pure Streams with these lovely Objects, disfused new Charms through all the delicious Prospect.

Whilst the new Palace employed the Skill of the Artists appointed to compleat it, the Ynca Viracocha took up his Residence

dence at Cusco. It was then that he quitted the yellow Border, for one that was red; * and yet he had so much Moderation, as not to permit his Father to resign that Mark of Royalty. But though the King continued to wear that honourable Badge of Empire; yet the Reins of Government were entirely in the Prince's Hands.

As foon as the Palace was finished, the Prince furnished his Father with every Thing necessary to the Convenience and Satisfaction of Life. He assigned him a Train of Attendants suitable to his high Rank, and left him destitute of nothing

but the Regal Power.

The Ynca Yabuarbuacac, notwithstanding all these Enjoyments, was far from tasting any Tranquillity in this Solitude. He became insensible of all the Pleasures his Retinue were assiduous to procure him: He resigned himself to Gloominess of Soul, and melancholly Musings; which in a little Time plunged him into Despair. He could not turn his Thoughts to the Throne from whence he had been

ob

Co

a

Wa

fle

th

an

ti

h

F

d

h

^{*} The Border was an Ornament for the Head, peculiar to the *Inca* and his eldest Son; and was properly a Bandage of Wooll in the Form of Fringe, which covered the Forebead from Temple to Temple. The *Inca* wore a red, and the Prince his Son, a yellow Border.

uit-

was

igh

ur-

of

he

ery

nd

a a gh

ng

d-

m le.

es

re

fs h

e-

s

ar-

obliged to descend, nor meditate on the Conduct of his Son, without starting into a Kind of Distraction. In the Day, he was tormented with fad and painful Reflections; and the Night discomposed him with difmal Vifions, which feemed to threaten him with new Misfortunes: So that he at last resolved, by Poison, to put an End to his Days, that were rendered insupportable by the Bitterness of Affliction. It was with Difficulty, indeed, that he came to this Determination; and the Fear of displeasing his Parent the Sun, diffuaded him from it for fome Time. He was even ashamed to commit a Crime, he had punished in his Subjects with the utmost Severity: For, during all his long Reign, he had been indefatigable in his Endeavours to exterminate the pernicious Use of Poison in his Dominions; and could not, without the greatest Mortification, reflect, that he was preparing, by his own Example, to destroy, in one Moment, all the Good he had been establishing in several Years. *

^{*} Amongst the Indians were Numbers of both Sexes, who made it their Profession to destroy others by Poison; some Kinds of which operated by a sudden, others, by a lingring Death: They had other Sotts which would deprive the Persons, they were practised upon, of their Reason, and disfigure their Countenance to a horrid Degree of Desormity.

Some-

But his Despair made all these Reslections unavailing: He prepared the satal Draught with his own Hand; and was now ready to raise it to his Lips, when the Moon, * touched with the Crime her: Son was hastening to commit, endeavoured to prevent his perishing in so satal a Manner.

pai

Sel

en

Vi

by

W

W

ra fu

G

h

f

There happened to refide in the College of the Select Virgins of Cufco, a young Lady about seventeen Years of Age, called Acliahua, which fignifies, The Manfion of the Stars. She received this Name, to intimate the sparkling Vivacity of her Eyes, whose Lustre was insupportable to every Beholder. This Lady, from her early Years, had made History and Poetry her favourite Studies; and the Hymns the composed in Honour to the Sun, were thought preferable to those of the greatest Poets, She perfectly remembered all the ancient and modern Transactions that had been related to her by her Mamacuna; + she likewise surpassed her Comin many or panions

Sometimes these pernicious Ingredients would cover the whole Body with black and white Pustules, that crippled all the Limbs. The *Incas* were follicitous to prevent such Practices among their Subjects.

* The Incas believed the Moon to be the Wife and Sifter of the Sun; and as they called themselves Sons of the Sun, they were consequently stilled the Sons of the Moon too.

to discharge the Functions of a Mother, and is, strictly, applicable

ns

ht

as

1-

ig l-

7-

e,

r

0

r

IS

e

1

t

panions in every Manual Art wherein the Select Virgins were trained up: And all these amiable Qualities were still heightened by her admirable Modesty and solid Virtue.

This accomplished Person was treated by the Mamacuna, with much more Tenderness than the rest of the Select Virgins who were placed under her Care. She was always in the Presence of that venerable Matron; who took a peculiar Pleasure in bestowing new Cultivations on a Genius, that was so correspondent to all her Cares.

One Day when they were together, the Mamacuna took notice, that Acllahua appeared extremely discomposed; she thought her Countenance plainly intimated some inward Distatisfaction of Soul. What may be the Reason, my dear Daughter, said she, that I see you to Day without that serene and easy Air, which used to be so peculiar to you?

plicable to those of the Select Virgins, as had grown aged in the College of the Sun. The whole Regulation of that College was configned to their Care. Some of them were like Abbesses of Convents, and others resembled the Superiors of Noviciates: They instructed the Select Virgins in their divine Worship, and taught them the various Works of the Loom and Needle.

Ah! my honoured Mother, replied Acllabua, you relieve me from a great Perplexity: For I was at a Loss in what Manner I should dispose myself, to request a Favour which I most humbly entreat you to grant me. You may speak, faid the Mamacuna, without any Reserve; and I will confent to all you defire, provided it be reasonable. You yourself shall judge, replied Achabua. The Affair is to prevent the Ynca Yahuarhuacac from drinking Poison in Despair: He is preparing to empty the fatal Bowl; and his Crime will infallibly draw down the Displeasure of the Sun on the Royal Family, the facred City of Cusco, and all the Empire of the Yncas. My dearest Daughter, interrupted the Mamacuna, I must needs think your Zeal for your Country very commendable; but must likewise blame your Indifcretion, for imagining a Son of the Sun capable of acting in fo criminal a Manner. But though the Fact should be as you suppose, how would you take upon you to prevent it?

You shall have all the Satisfaction you desire, said Acllahua. Last Night I was was waked out of my Slumber by a dreadful Dream, the Particulars of which I have forgot; and can only recollect that at the Time I was repeating a Hymn I

had hea ber the cee wit an : tow ver it 1 me fold me to pla tle

> Lig Soi neve offe nou

Con

cea

wit

Fa

Ter was Wor

ture

+

C

3

d

e

t

ea

to

u

S

I

t

had composed in Honour to the Sun, I heard an extraordinary Noise at my Chamber Door; when turning myself towards the Place from whence the Alarm proceeded, I beheld a shining Arm adorned with Pearls intermixed with Emeralds of an admirable Luftre. This Arm moved towards me; though I could not discover the Body to which it belonged. When it was near my Bed, it bended towards me in a Kind of Salutation, and then folding itself round my Waist, raised me up in a Moment, and conveyed me to the Pavilion of the Moon, * where it placed me on a Silver Throne, at a little Distance from the Throne of the Sun's Confort, and near the Bodies of the deceased Queens. + My Eyes were dazzled with the Brightness that surrounded the Face of the Moon; and this glorious Light made such an Impression on my Soul, as for a few Moments suspended all

^{*} Though the *Tneas* confidered the Moon as the Sifter and Spouse of the Sun, and even their own Mother, yet they never adored her in the Quality of a Goddess; they neither offered Sacrifices to her, nor erected Temples in her Honour. They only raised for her a great Pavilion near the Temple of the Sun, to serve her for an Habitation; and she was there painted on a Plate of Silver, with the Face of a Woman.

[†] In the Pavilion of the Moon, on each Side of her Picture, the Bodies of the deceased Queens were ranged in Order, according to their Seniority.

its Faculties. Such was my Condition, when my Ears were pierced with a loud and dreadful Voice, that awakened me from my Trance. Give Attention, Acllahua, faid this Voice: The Ynca Yahuarhuacac is now preparing to commit an enormous Crime. This Prince, who was commanded by his Father the Sun to exterminate from the Empire of the Yncas the abominable Use of Poison, is now determined to practise it on himself. Should be perpetrate his Resolution, Vengeance will fall heavy, not only on him, but on the Family of the Yncas, and all their Empire. The Sun will elsewhere establish other Children, more worthy of his Blood; he will chuse other Adorers, other Wives, and another Temple.

I was fo confounded with these menacing Expressions, that I had no Power to reply; but fell proftrate on the Earth before the Throne of the Moon, and uttered the Anguish of my Soul in Sighs and Tears. But whilst I was thus affected with fad Impressions, the luminous Arm that conveyed me thither, raised me from the Ground, and placed me once more on the Silver Throne; and then a Voice, very different from the former, for it was exceedingly foft and melodious, spoke to me in these Terms. O Acllahua, thou alone canst preserve the Empire of

the

out aca ing the a S ough Min

the

tak 011 expe

tude

Ex bra to the

is t

ror fhe, fible Th Ha you tion

ject Spo you obli on,

ud

ne la-

ir-

7-

mni-

bo-

to

ate

be

ill

7-

10-

a-

to

e-

it-

hs

c-

us

ne

ce

a

or

is,

of

be

the Yncas from Destruction. Go then, without any Hesitation, to the King Yahuarhuacac; and endeavour, by the most prevailing Reasons, to dissuade him from drinking the Poison he has prepared. Tell him that a Prince, and especially a Son of the Sun, ought always to preserve an Equality of Mind, and he serene amidst all the Vicissitudes of Fortune. Remember, Acllahua, to take the Cotton Girdle, which you will find on the Bed in your Apartment. You will experience its Virtue in the needful Hour.

The Voice had scarce uttered these Expressions, when the luminous Arm embraced me anew, and conveyed me back to my Chamber; where I really found the Girdle that was promised me, and it is the very same you now see me wear.

The Mamacuna was seized with Horror at this Relation. Great God! cried
she, what do I now hear! And is it possible, Daughter, you should entertain a
Thought of leaving this sacred Mansion?
Have you forgot the Conditions on which
you were placed here, and the Obligations to which you consented to be subject? As you are selected to be the
Spouse of the Sun, you have devoted
yourself to perpetual Virginity; and are
obliged to shun the Sight, not only of
Men,

50 PERUVIAN TALES.

Men, but even Women: * And you would now expose yourself to the promiscuous View of both. In what Manner do you purpose to be faithful to your Engagements? Are you not very sensible that the Palace of the Ynca Yabuarhuacac, is inhabited by Men and Women? Besides this, have you considered the fatal Confequence, to which your imprudent Zeal will make you obnoxious? The Moment you step out of this House, you are deemed guilty of Adultery: The Law is most express; and you will inevitably be entombed alive.

Yes, my beloved Parent, replied Acllabua, I am fentible both of my Engagements and the Danger to which I expose myself: But no Considerations are sufficient to intimidate or detain me. Should I be so fortunate as to dissuade the Ynca from his satal Purpose, what Blessings shall I secure to my Country by that important Service! But should Disappointment and Death be the Consequences of my Attempt, I shall at least enjoy the Glory of

CE

W

to

W

du

no

an

ne

The

A

yo

du wi

I

the

Im

we

The Select Virgins passed their whole Lives in a Cloister, and neither saw Men or Women: They had no Communication with any but themselves; and none but the Coya, that is, the Queen, and her Daughters, were permitted to enter the College.

having facrificed myself for the Welfare of my Family, and all the Nation.

uld

ous

ou ge-

hat

13

des

on-

eal

ent

m-

n-

a-

efe

fi-

ld

ca

all

nt

t-

of

oi-

m-

he lit-

ıg

No, interrupted the Mamacuna, I will never fuffer the dearest of all the Virgins confided to my Care, to perish by an ignominious Death; and could you alledge Reasons never so unanswerable, do not flatter yourfelf with obtaining my Confent; nay, should you be certain of fucceeding in your Defign, the Inca will behold your Excursion with Horror, and will be the first to deliver you to the Ynca-Viracocha his Son, who will fentence you to all the Severity denounced by the Law. Who then will defend you from that Fate; and how repreachful will your Conduct prove to Religion? What a Dishonour will you be to this holy Habitation, and all your Sifters; and with how much Mortification will you affect your Governess? Ah! my dearest Daughter, added she, with flowing Eyes, if you have no Apprehensions of the Rigour with which you are threatened by the Law, yet indulge a generous Fear of afflicting me with the mortal Pangs I must sustain, when I behold myfelf loaded with Infamy by the Punishment of a Select Virgin!

The Mamacuna's Tears made a tender Impression on Aclabua; but as Dreams were then regarded as certain Prognos-

D 2

ticks

ces could be drawn, with Respect to the Good or Evil that might succeed, the Select Virgin was too great a Proficient in her Religion, to make her Duty subservient to the Sentiments of Compassion that rose in her Soul. I am under a Necessity, said she, of obeying the Commands of our Mother the Moon; and the Calamities that threaten both ourselves and the Empire, are much greater than those you presage from my intended Conduct.

Your Obstinacy, replied the Mamacuna, is perfectly surprising; and you run blindly to your Ruin. When People rashly expose themselves to apparent Dangers, they ought to sink under the Consequence; and when we grow discontented with our Condition, we run the Hazard of plunging ourselves into greater

Diffatisfactions.

I foresee, that you will suffer the same Missortune that besel the Physician Uruya. He was in a good Situation, but very discontented; and Ambition was his Ruin. What happened then to this Physician, interrupted Acllahua? I will make you acquainted with the Particulars, replied the Mamacuna; let me have your Attention.

Proposition as the following a month of the

**

T

Co

wl

th

wł

all

Li

Ve

Yn

on

Re

ric

the

Di

dif

it i

nit

his

Di

fho inv englik Thid basis he sabus en

n-

ne in

r-

at y,

ur

es

n-

e-

na,

d-

nly

rs,

le-

at-

La-

ter

me

va.

lif-

in.

an,

ied

en-

mil

The

The History of the Physician URUYA.

IN the Reign of the Ynea Lloque Yupanqui, the Third of our Monarchs, a very famous Phylician, named Uruya, lived at Hatun-Colla in the Country of Collasuyu. The Ynca Lloque Yupanqui, who conquered that Province, engaged this Phylician to attend him to Cusco, where he liberally supplied him with all the Enjoyments necessary to make Life agreeable. Vruya, encouraged by these Favours, followed his Profession very fuccessfully for several Years. The Thea consulted him in all Indispositions that affected either himself, or his Relations; and daily loaded him with rich Presents. But whether it be, that the greatest Men are liable to the greatest Difasters, or that Ambition made Uruya diffatisfied with his Situation; he took it into his Head to furpass all his Fraternity. Till then, indeed, he had confined his Labours, like them, to the Cure of Distempers; but now he imagined he should distinguish himself, if he could but invent a Specifick for all Diseases. He

was a long Time engaged in this Discovery; and applied himself to study the various Conflitutions of Mankind. He gained a perfect Knowledge of all Plants and Herbs, that were either falutary or injurious. At last, after a long and laborious Search, he grew persuaded that he had found out the Preservative he so passionately defired: It was an Extract of feveral Drugs, which he called, The Universal Preservative; of which he made the first Experiment on himself, and then recommended it to his Neighbours and Friends; who having used it with seeming Success, it obtained a general Demand: Every Person was defirous to posfess it; and the People contended who should bestow the greatest Praises on the Physician and his Preservative. The Fame of this wonderful Discovery being at last communicated to the Ynca Lloque Tupangui, that Prince had recourse to the Remedy without the least Hesitation, and used it as freely as his Subjects. The Court, the City, and the whole Empire, called for the Salutary Specifick. It was to be reduced to Powder, and taken every Morning and Evening: They even mixed it with their Food and Drink; and several Persons chewed it the whole Day. By an Effect of Chance, no Diftemper was

me Ye vai the fo Ge fel tit Di ed to re fat as th tec by me of

> to Hige Ac Pr

yo rep

En

men-

co-

the He

nts

in-

ous

ad

0-

fe-

vi-

de

en

nd

n-

e-

f-

10

e

ne

g

ue

e

d

S

mentioned in Cufco for the Space of three. Years, during which this Madness prevailed. But as the best Things, when they are abused, degenerate into Poison; so these Powders had that Effect. The Generality of those who had taken them. fell into a languishing Disorder; and Multitudes died. It was even with great Difficulty that the Yuca himself recovered; and now there wanted nothing more to open the Peoples Eyes. Every one rejected the imaginary Prefervative as a fatal Poison. The Physician was treated as a common Murderer: All his Zeal for the publick Good was too little to protect him; and he was condemned to die by the Law, which ordained that Punishment for every one who deprived another of Life.

The Mamacuna now addressed herself to Acllabua. Daughter, faid she, this History ought to warn you of the Danger we incur, when we would perform Actions beyond our Abilities. A false Prudence betrays us to our Ruin: And therefore let me persuade you to change your Resolution, and not be accessary to your own Destruction. My dear Mother, replied Acllabua, I fee nothing in the Example you have related, that should induce me to alter my Intentions. I can give

56 PERUVIAN TALES.

give you a Number of other Histories, that will convince you of your Injustice in opposing my Design: But it is not necessary to relate them to you; for you are better acquainted with them than myself, and I owe them to your Information. I will only confine myself to one Instance, which I had from the Mamacuna your Predecessor. One Day as I related some Stories to her, that she thought very entertaining, I desired her to give me one, in her Turn. She consented to my Request; and delivered herself to this Effect.

and the state of the state of

The Story of the Vase of Three Metals.

IN the Provinces called Charcas, beyond the Narrow Pass of Collasuyu, with respect to Cusco, there formerly reigned a Prince of an amiable Disposition, who seared the Gods, * and whose only Passion was to give Happiness to his People. All Persons had Access to his Presence, and he listened to the Poor without any Impatience or Contempt; noi

wit

ftan

COI

wi

inv

int

gr

eit

to

de

m pu

pe

ec

Food

W

ith

ar

P

ft fü

The Chareas adored Tygers and Serpents.

ies,

ne-

you ny-

na-

one

nare-

she

ner

n-

er-

e-

yu,

lv

fi-

se

nis

is

or

t;

ÓI

Dotal

nor did he ever dismiss the Unfortunate without some Consolation. But notwith-standing he was so indefatigable to accomplish his Desires, he perpetually met with Oppositions, that were in a Manner invincible. He was frequently disturbed by his Neighbours, who made Inroads into his Dominions, and carried off the greatest Part of his People; whom they either devoured, or offered in Sacrifice to their Gods.

This good Prince would fometimes endeavour to oppose the Fury of his Enemies, by Reprifals; but was generally repulsed with Loss. But one of his greatest Afflictions was, an unknown Distemper, that, from the Time he first ascended the Throne, had attacked his own Family, and those of the principal Lords of his Provinces. The Malady began with a Kind of Scurf, which, from the Crown of the Head, gradually diffused itself over the whole Body: It corroded the Skin and Flesh, infected the Bones, and ended in Death. In vain had the Physicians endeavoured to cure this Distemper; their Remedies, instead of affuaging, only added new Force to the Malignity,

The

The Prince of the Charcas was fo afflicted at the Calamity which invaded his Family, that, by a publick Proclamation through all his Dominions, and the neighbouring Territories, he promifed Half of his Provinces to any one who could cure his Relations, and the Lords of his Court, of the Distemper with which they were vifited. Several Phyficians prefented themselves on this Occasion; but their Prescriptions were altogether ineffectual. At last a Magician, named Churi, arrived at the Palace; and being introduced to the King, Sire, faid he, I have long been acquainted with the Cause of that Distemper, which afflicts your Children, and the principal Lords of your Empire: But as it was needless to make it known to your Majesty, unless I could have recommended an effectual Remedy, I was obliged to be filent, that I might not drive you to Desparation. In vain, for feveral Years, did I confult the Secrets of my Art, to enable me to cure this Leprofy. All my Endeavours were defeated; and I became sensible, that the Malady was to continue as long as its Author was alive; and that the Remedy, during all that Period, would be unavoidably concealed. But that Impediment is now removed; and the Magician is dead who thus per-

fe re N. ly he w th

th m na

m

to

al ar by So

th m M

M ot m

ni th

R

fecuted your Family, in revenge for your refusing him in Marriage one of your Majesty's Relations, whom he passionately loved: Two Days are passed since I heard of his Death: And the Moment I was certain of the Tydings, I lest nothing unattempted to discover the Remedy, which is of so much Importance

to your Majesty.

is

on

h-

of

re

is

t-

ir

1.

d

0

n

e

S

r

After some Operations, I discovered, that in the Northern Limits of your Dominions, and on the highest Mountain, named Utumcuna, there is a Vessel composed of Three Metals, Gold, Silver, and Copper, and which contains a balfamick Liquor proper to cure the Leprofy, and all malignant Defilements of the Skin; and that this Treasure can be acquired by no Mortal, but one of your Majesty's Sons. However, added the Magician, though the Remedy be now discovered, there are many Difficulties to be furmounted, before it can be obtained. The Mountain, as you well know, is in a Manner inaccessible: From the Bottom to the Middle, it is inhabited by Tygers, and other fierce Animals; who permit no human Creature to approach with Impunity; and from the Middle to the Top, the Eye beholds nothing but ghaftly Rocks and Precipices, that feem almost 1m=-

impracticable: So that it will require the greatest Magnanimity and Conduct to suc-

ceed in this Enterprise.

The Prince of the Charcas was exceedingly discomposed at the Magician's Speech: His Colour frequently changed; he sometimes listed up his Eyes to Heaven, and as often directed them to the Earth. Is it possible, cried he, that any one of my Children should be able to surmount so many Obstacles! I think, even an Hundred Thousand Men too insufficient for such an Expedition; and they would all be devoured before they could reach the Foot of the Mountain: Such a Remedy might as well have been concealed, as ever made known, without a Possibility of enjoying it.

The Magician, who faw the Prince overwhelmed with melancholly Thoughts, did his utmost to comfort him. Sire, said he, I have had the Honour to intimate to your Majesty, that Intrepidity and Prudence will conduct the Adventurer to the Top of the Mountain. These Qualities are certainly to be found in some Prince among your Children: But if not, they are never to be expected in any other Mortal. A Remedy of such Importance, may inspire any one with an Inclination to obtain it. Let me see, then,

inter-

dre of l

the pearels of the car

Pr Tl cit W

Wi

TI

ed the liv R

an

fin tu

to

interrupted the Prince, if any of my Children will facrifice himself for the Welfare of his Family. Let them all be admitted

into my Presence.

e

-

e

y.

0

τ,

d

n

t

e.

e

n

t

n

a

As soon as the Princes were arrived, the Magician, at the King's Request, repeated to them all the Particulars he had related to their Father; and, at the Close of his Account, Princes, added he, if the Danger has any Circumstances that can intimidate you, consider you ought to be animated by the Advantages that will attend the Possession of the Vase of Three Metals.

At these Words, all the Sons of the Prince of the Charcas unanimously replied, That Emulation, as well as Interest, incited them to so glorious an Enterprise. We ought, said they, to leave nothing unattempted to obtain such a Treasure; and we would as soon chuse to be devoured by the wild Beasts, or to perish among the Precipices of the Mountain, as to live in Calamity, and see ourselves the Reproach of our Nation.

The Prince of the Charcas was alarmed to find all his Children, who were Forty-five in Number, resolved on the Adventure of the Mountain; he reslected that they might possibly be all hastening to Destruction. It is no Way necessary, said

he,

he, for every one of you to expose himself. Divide yourselves into two equal Companies; and let the one continue with me, whilst the other employ their Courage and Address for the general Welfare. No, my Father, replied the youngest, in the Name of the rest; we are equally interested in the Cure, we intend to share the same Dangers, and will contend for the Glory of preferving one another. At least, interrupted the Prince of the Charcas, let me prevail on you to draw Lots: Let one of you remain here to comfort my declining Age, and fucceed to my Dominions when I am dead. The Magician now interposed: My Lord, faid he, that would be a vain Precaution; for the Lot perhaps might fall on him who is destined to make the Vase of Three Metals his Prize.

When the Prince faw that he could neither prevail on the Magician, nor his own Children; Go, then, faid he, and may the Gods accompany you with their Protection. I have only one Thing to recommend to your Observance: Let each of you be as sollicitous to defend his Brothers, as he would be to save him-

felf.

The Princes, after this, made the necessary Preparations for their Expedition: And the bein

arri last Tr Arc Bu Te the wit fan lea on cre var Ty fed es ger the fo fel wil inf cef mo

wh

And when they had compleated them, they all departed in a Body; every one being armed in the Manner he imagined

most advantageous.

felf.

ith

el-

g-

are

nd

n-

n-

ce

to

re

C-

d.

d,

1;

m

d

d

r

t

1

-

It required a Journey of Six Days to arrive at the Mountain Utumcuna. The last Day of their March they began to see Troops of Lyons and Tygers, of a monstrous Size, bounding along the Country: But that Appearance had not fufficient Terrors to make them proceed no farther, and they continued their Progress with an heroick Bravery of Soul; at the fame Time fuftaining feveral Assaults, and leaving many of the furious Animals dead on the Earth. But as those Enemies increased upon them the farther they advanced, the eldest Prince, who beheld Twelve of his Brothers wounded, propofed to them to return. If our Approaches to the Mountain, faid he, are so dangerous, what may we not expect from the Mountain itself? And if we find it fo difficult in the Plain to preserve ourfelves from being devoured, what Defence will be left us in those Ascents, where, instead of sufficient Liberty for our neceffary Motions, we must employ our utmost Skill to walk steadily? Besides, what Probability have we of gaining the Summit of this Mountain, and climbing up

up Declivities that seem so impassable, as those before us? And who can be certain that, though we should be so fortunate as to furmount all these Obstacles, we should at last find what we are now fearching? What Affurance have we of Success? Why, truly, the Word of a Magician, as great a Barbarian, perhaps, as he whose Vengeance we all fuffer; and who doubtless would willingly destroy us in this Place. Had he that Benevolence for us, which he pretended, ought he not himself to have endeavoured to procure the Vase of Three Metals? But if this was an Enterprise impossible for even

ter ourselves with any Success? All the Princes, except the Youngest, approved of this Discourse. For my Part, faid this latter, nothing shall make me confent to so dishonourable an Action: I neither fear the Rage of Lions and Tygers, nor the difficult Steps of these Rocks; and would fooner die than return: And though you all should forfake me, I shall not cease to try my Fortune. And should I not succeed in my Attempt, I shall have this Consolation in Death, that I have done the most for my King,

a Magician to perform, how can we flat-

my Family, and my Country.

at a their they and the ther he v ticu titio

T

this Mo I was the wit first bei he W his Mo of pai ipr H_{i} ine Ar

tha

The Princes were extremely mortified at a Contradiction, that so reproached their own Timidity. The Youngest, said they, affects to be the Wisest among us; and is ambitious of the Glory of being the last in returning. Let us leave him then to himself: When once he is alone, he will learn, by Experience, that a particular Folly is not to be set in Competition with the general Prudence. Upon this they began their March; leaving the Mountain behind them, and returning by

the Way they came.

, 23

cer-

tu-

les,

low

of f a

ps,

ind

113

nce

he

ro-

if

en

at-

ft,

ny

ke

n:

bn

fo

e-

ke

16:

ot;

h,

g

10:

In the mean Time, Apuquepa, for that was the young Prince's Name, ascended the Mountain with a steady Pace, and with his Lance overthrew in the Dust the first Lion that came in his Way; and being immediately affaulted by another, he mortally wounded him with the same Weapon, But the Lion, being rolled by his own Weight to the Bottom of the Mountain, dragged with him the Lance of the young Hero; who, as he was preparing to recover it, faw two Tygers springing towards him in all the Fury of Hunger. His Destruction had now been inevitable, had he not reforted to other Arms, with which he had the Precaution to furnish himself. He took a Trumpet that hung by his Side, and founded it with

with all his Might, and so terrible was the Blast, that both the Tygers immediately fled. The Prince was so animated by this happy Experiment, that he had no longer an Inclination to draw his Lance out of the Lyon's Body, but thought his Trumpet a more infallible Weapon. The Event was answerable to his Expectation, for as often as he saw any wild Beast approaching, he blew the Trumpet with his former Success, and put all the Lyons and

Tygers to Flight.

By this Stratagem the indefatigable Prince arrived at the Middle of the Mountain, where he met with a new Difficulty, for which he was however prepared. But before he attempted to ascend higher, he reposed himself, and eat a little Maize and some Roots he had brought with him; and having by these Refreshments regained his Vigour, he began to pursue his Progress. Sometimes he was obliged to climb from one Rock to another, and leap over wide Clefts that opened a dreadful Abyss before him; besides which, the Stones frequently rolled from under his Feet and Hands, and in their Fall made fuch an aftonishing Noise, that it feemed as if all the Mountain were tumbling into Ruins. But the Prince no Way discouraged with these Terrors, hung fomefome were might At la he a the a vert trans. Peri fallit to taffor short

Tim A up t ed t its P forts his Tre Stre inco ture fruc he f who this Dif

Mar

was

me-

ated

had

ince

his

The

ion,

aphis

and

ble

the

if-

oa-

nd

it-

ht

h-

to

23

n-

n-

es

n-

Il

it

1-

y

g

fometimes by his Hands, whilst his Eyes were in Search of another Place where he might fasten himself with more Security. At last, by a Length of Pains and Toil, he ascended so high that he discovered the Vase of three Metals, at the Foot of a very thick Tree, the Sight of which so transported him, that he forgot all the Perils and Labour he had sustained: And salling on his Knees, he returned Thanks to the Gods for the Succours they had afforded him; after which, he made a short Repast, and sell asleep for some Time.

Apuquepa, when he waked, went to take up the Vase, but found it strongly fastened to the Foot of the Tree that diffused its Boughs over it. He made several Efforts to disengage it; but how great was his Aftonishment, when he beheld the Tree, in Proportion as he redoubled his Strength, changing into a young Lady of incomparable Beauty, and with whose Features he was well acquainted. He was so struck with Admiration at the Sight, that he had no Power to speak; but the Lady, who observed the Discomposure into which this Event had thrown him, began the Discourse, and expressed herself in this Manner.

Apuquepa, my dearest Cousin! may Heaven for ever crown you with its Bleffings! you have restored me to my Liberty, for which may our Gods condescend to reward you. The Magician Rurac, not being able to obtain me in Marriage. carried me away by Force, one Day as I was enjoying the cool Air in the Gardens of the Prince your Father, and my Uncle. He conveyed me to his Habitation, where I was shut up in a Chamber nine Days; on each of which he visited me twice to entertain me with his Passion, and entreat me to accept of him for my Spoule: I rejected his Suit with Difdain, and loaded him with Reproaches. The ninth Day he assumed another Tone; If you will not, faid he, very fiercely, this very Day confent to offer me your Hand, I shall treat you in a different Manner from what I have yet done; but as I answered him only by my Tears, I have punished your Father, continued he, for opposing my Demand; and all those, whose Councils have been any Impediment to my Marriage, are Sharers of the same Chastisement; it only now remains that I avenge myself of your Disdain: If you do not immediately present me with your Hand, as a Testimony of your Compliance with my Defires, you shall feel the Effects of

my I capa will ble t vishe

T Rep and he i he wit of Dro Col Ve the He th an in fo by

hi

my

my Indignation. Act whatever you are capable of performing, replied I; Death will be a thousand Times more supportable to me than the Sight of an unjust Ravisher.

may

Blef-

ber-

cend

urac.

iage,

as I

dens

ncle.

here

ays;

e to

reat

: 1

ded

y he

not,

con-

reat

at I

him

our

my

icils

far-

ife-

nge

not

nd,

ith

of

my

The Magician, mortified at this new Reproach, cried out, 'Tis now too much, and I will be amply avenged. Upon which he immediately opened a Calebash which he held in his Hand, and I faw it filled with a Liquor as green as the Verdure of the Spring: He then sprinkled some Drops of it on my Head, and a chilling Coldness instantly froze the Blood in my Veins; my Feet became extended like the Root of a Plant, and my Arms and Head shot out into Branches covered with In vain I endeavoured to distinguish my Body, I could only discover the Trunk of a Tree. In such a State did the Magician place me on this Mountain, and at my Feet fixed the Vessel you hold in your Hands; and after he had uttered fome Words, which were not understood by me, he retired, and I have never feen him fince.

Apuquepa being now freed from his Perplexities, by this Discourse; Princess, said he, I think myself very fortunate in obtaining the Vessel you mention; but the Liberty to which I have restored you, com-

compleats all my Happiness. The Princess was curious to know what Treasure might be contained in that Vessel, which had exposed him to so many Dangers. I shall have Opportunity enough, said he, to give you that Satisfaction; at present something of more Importance demands our Attention; let us see how we may

best quit this Place.

Apuquepa, in pronouncing these Words, turned to the Side of the Mountain on which he afcended, but was strangely furprized to fee the Profpect entirely changed. Great Gods, cried he, what do I behold! I fee an easy and gentle Descent in the very Place that a Moment before presented frightful Rocks and Precipices to the View; and then addressing himself to the Princess, Let us improve, said he, the Favour offered by the Gods. You have expressed my Thought, replied the Princess, and I was going to tell you that we had a very agreeable Way to walk down; and if you did not discover it when you ascended, 'tis probable that the Enchantment subsisted to the Moment you seized the Vase which the Magician placed at my Feet, and this made your real Way invitible.

The

wit

of t

Pla

Bea

and Da

ly

has hav

gre

I st

on lefs

der

Cor

cou

of

the

she

her

Was

bef

rin-

fure

rich

. I

he,

fent

inds

nay

rds,

on

lur-

ng-

be-

ent

ore

ces

felt

he,

ou

he

ou

to

er

0-

a-

de

he

The Prince and Princess proceeded, without the least Danger, to the Middle of the Mountain, and from thence to the Plain. Apuquepa had Récourse to his Trumpet to drive away all the wild Beasts they met; and thus his Fortitude and Address preserved him from such Dangers as any other Mortal had certainly sunk under.

The rest of this History, said Acllahua, has no Relation to our Purpose; and I have related enough to prove, that the greatest Perils should never discourage us when we would avoid greater Calamities. I shall only add, that if the Prince Apuquepa made no Scruple to expose his Life on the Word of a Magician, I ought with less Hesitation to risque mine on the Order I have received from the Moon, the Consort of our God the Sun.

Acllahua, at the Conclusion of this Discourse, placed her two Hands opened on her Right Shoulder, which was one Act of their Adoration, and then bringing them lower, she, without thinking on what she did, thrust her Right Thumb into her Girdle, with the Virtue of which she was as yet unacquainted. But at the same Instant the luminous Arm presented itself before her, and a soft and harmonious Voice was heard to utter these Words:

O Acllahua! I obey both the Moon and the Wearer of that Girdle. If you are defirous of going to the Ynca Yahuarhuacac, 'tis Time for me to convey you to his Palace: Neither Walls nor Gates shall exclude you, nor shall you be seen by any Mortal but the Ynca to whom you are sent.

Acllahua, before she made any Reply to the Voice, addressed herself once more to her Mamacuna. Had I not Reason, said she, to be thus importunate with you? And now pardon me if I tell you, that it is in vain for you to oppose my Request. The Mamacuna, who beheld the luminous Arm, and had heard the Voice, was obliged to submit. She embraced Acllahua, with Tears in her Eyes; and after she had thrice kissed the Air, which was another Act of Adoration; My dear Child, said she, may our God the Sun be propitious to you, and may the Moon guide you in your Way.

The Mamacuna still continued to speak, when Acllabua turning her Eyes to the luminous Arm, Let us now, said she, hasten to the Ynca Yahuarhuacac. At which the Arm immediately enfolding her Body, rendered her invisible, and conveyed her to the Ynca's Apartment in the Palace of

Muyna.

The

T

his !

tered haft

by t

you

remo

the

as to

inde

fon,

I fay

mer shou

mit

which

bers

the !

him

repla

the

Dau

merl

Virg

do I

is it

Ian

fill

T

ind

are

ua-

to

nall

any

are

ply

ore

on,

u?

t it

est.

ous

oli-

ua,

The

an-

ild,

pi-

ide

ak,

the

ast-

ich

dy,

her

of

he

The Prince was raising the Poison to his Lips, the very Moment Acllahua entered the Chamber; at which the Virgin haftily advanced to him, and feizing him by the Arm, Prince, faid she, what are you about to commit? Do you no more remember that you are the Offspring of the Sun; and can you be so degenerate as to disobey him? Can you, my Lord, who, during all your Reign, have been indefatigable to suppress the Use of Poifon, as contrary to Humanity; can you, I say, act so inconsistently with your former Conduct? And is it possible an Ynca should flatter himself that he may commit with Impunity the very Crime for which he has severely punished such Numbers of other People?

These cutting Reproaches, joined with the Yuca's Surprize to see a Daughter of the Sun in his Apartment, prevented him from drinking off the saal Cup. He replaced it on the Table, and viewing the young Lady, whom he knew to be a Daughter of the Sun, because he had formerly seen her in the College of the Select Virgins at Cusco; Acllabua, said he, what do I now behold! Do you really live, or is it your Shade that stands before me? I am lost in Perplexity; for if you are still among the Number of the Living,

74 PERUVIAN TALES.

by what Means have you been able to quit the Sacred College, where you was for ever confecrated to the Sun? How was it possible for you to enter this Chamber when the Door was shut? But if you are no longer an Inhabitant of this World, what have you to desire of an unfortunate Prince?

O Ynca! replied Acllahua, I am not as yet numbered among the Dead, nor is it necessary that I should now satisfy all your Demands. 'Tis fufficient if I inform you that I am dispatched to prevent, if posfible, your shortening your Days by Poifon. The Moon your Mother has condescended to appoint me her Messenger, to fet before you the Horrors of the Crime you propose to commit, and the fatal Confequences that may enfue. The Sun your Father, offended at the Profanation offered him by one of his own Progeny, will inflict his Vengeance for your Tranfgression in a remarkable Manner. He will withdraw all his Regards from the Royal Family, and utterly subvert the Empire of the Yncas: He will confign the Imperial City of Cusco to the Rage of the Barbarians; he will fuffer his Priests to be sacrificed to false Gods, and abandon his chosen Virgins to a shameful Violation of their Chastity. You alone will be the Cause

Ca the ow you Yn Fa

my for Far rece

fo :

ferv

the a green elud Rife ness digrayou to cothe to just Langtainl

and i

all N

expe

lit

or

it

re

d,

te

as

it

ur

ou

1i-

700

r,

ne

al

ın

on

ill

al

re

e-

r-

a-

of

ne se Cause of all these Abominations. Let me therefore conjure you, my Lord, for your own and your Peoples Welfare, to calm your Discomposure of Soul, and live, O Ynca! for such is the Will of the Sun your Father.

No! Acllahua, no! replied the Yuca, my Resolution is already fixed. An unfortunate Prince, and a more unfortunate Father, can expect no Consolutions to reconcile him to Life. I have suffered enough, and will no longer be a Prey to so many Calamities. I may even be referved for Sorrows still more agonizing, but I am determined to prevent them.

Alass! my Lord, answered Aellabua, the Despair which now oppresses you, is a greater Missortune than any you would elude. Are you hardy enough to run the Risque of an eternal State of Wretchedness? Who will cover you from the Indignation of the Sun your Father? Have you permitted your Thoughts, my Lord, to deliberate on these Particulars? Are the Dishonours that afflict you sufficient to justify your Despair? Listen to the Language of your Reason: This will certainly condemn your inordinate Conduct, and inform you, that 'tis advantageous to all Mankind, and especially Princes, to experience some Adversity. This resines

and polishes their Vertues. —— How! interrupted the Ynca, do you call the Loss of an Empire, the Rebellion of a Son, and perpetual Banishment, no more than some Adversity? Are these the Calamities to which Vertue owes its Refinement; or, rather, are they not such Missortunes as overwhelm and drive to Desperation?

My Lord, replied Acllahua, I will no longer represent to you the Insult you offer to the Sun your Father, nor any more reproach you for murmuring against the Determinations of Providence; I will content myself with acquainting you, that your Words and Actions discover an Impotency of Mind, not very confiftent with your Birth. There have been Princes, without Number, whose Extraction was much inferiour to yours, and whom we even rank among Barbarians; and yet they have supported their Adversity with a Fortitude far superiour to any you discover. I remember their Histories, and, with your Majesty's Permission, will offer one to your Attention. You will fee, that they, in a Series of Misfortunes much more tedious and oppressive than those you repine at, have at last, by their Constancy, triumphed over all their Calamities, and never fuffered themselves to be dejected by Diffress.

The

Di

Fa

L

no

thi

Po

to

ha

du

yo

rie

ces

uni

Co

the

YOU

by

ady

Ic

jest

to

al

tha

Ti

the

he,

me

beg

v!

ofs

n,

an

ies

or,

as

no

of-

re

he

n-

at

mth

es,

ras

we

ret

th

if-

id,

Fer

ee,

ch

ofe

n-

be

he

The Ynca was fenfibly mortified by this Discourse; the Colour flushed into his Face; and turning upon Acllabua, with a Look of Indignation; Perhaps you are not sensible, said he, that, as much dethroned as I am, I have still sufficient Power to punish any one who shall dare to infult me to my Face: But fince you have the Temerity to compare the Conduct of Barbarians with mine, I command you to relate to me one of these Histories. And should it appear, that the Princes of whom you are to speak, were less unfortunate than myself; and that their Constancy of Mind has not surmounted their Adversity, you shall be punished for your Infolence, and expiate your Crime by Death.

Acllahua was no Way intimidated with these Threats: My Lord, said she, I have advanced nothing inconsistent with Truth; I desire no other Judge than your Majesty, and willingly subscribe before-hand to my Condemnation, if I be not punctual to my Promise. We shall soon see that, replied the Ynca, who at the same Time placed himself on a Throne; and then turning to Acllahua, Be seated, said he, and let me hear the History you have mentioned. Of which the Select Virgin

began her Relation in these Terms.

E 3

The

78 ' PERUVIAN TALES.

de publicie Adams, he withdrew along to withdrew along to a withdrew along the areas as a Palace of the at any Time he happered

The History of Prince Himan, Sovereign of the Island of Titicaca.

Hour I.

A BOUT a hundred Years before the Ynca Manco Capac and his Wife Mama Oello were fent down to the Earth, to civilize the barbarous People, and train them up in the true Religion; the Scepter of the Island of Titicaca, and several of the neighbouring Provinces, was swayed by a Prince, who, though a Barbarian, was so favoured by Nature, as not to be unacquainted with the Principles of Humanity. His Name was Himan, and he governed his Subjects with so much Wisdom and Justice, that even the Divine Manco Capac might possibly have found nothing reproachable in any Part of his Conduct.

This Prince had never been married; and though he was perpetually follicited to turn his Thoughts to an Heir, he obstinately refused to gratify the Prayers of his People: And so fond was he of Solitude, that whenever he had dispatched the

the a d a P to don pof enjo and mit Dej plai who con ftra Sov bou We gina gins Em pre Th

> time tire refig pres

alto

18

he

fe

h,

in

p-

e-

as

r-

ot

of

d

h

e

d

is

the publick Affairs, he withdrew alone to a deep Cavern that ferved him instead of a Palace. If at any Time he happened to quit this Retreat, which was but feldom, he then secluded himself as much as possible from his Courtiers, that he might enjoy his own Meditations in private; and when he found himself obliged to admit any Company into his Prefence, fuch Dejection appeared in his Countenance as plainly intimated a fettled Melancholly in his Mind. The Elders of the People, who were his Officers and Courtiers, were constantly saying to each other, What strange Sadness is it that thus affects our Sovereign? He is respected by his Neighbours; he is the Darling of his People; all his Words are regarded as Oracles: We endeavour to divert him by all imaginable Amusements; the loveliest Virgins in the Kingdom are presented to his Embraces; and yet his Senses are fo prepoffessed, that he is indifferent to all Things, and his Melancholly feems to be altogether inconfolable.

Though Prince Himan had frequent Intimation of these Complaints, yet he entirely difregarded them, and continually refigned himself to the most pensive Impressions. At last, the principal Officers of his Court grew weary of expostulating to

no

no Purpose. They assembled together, and ordered the first Minister to enquire of the Prince the Cause of his Melancholly, and exhort him to take a Consort to his Bed, as soon as possible. There were some in this Assembly who even hinted in their Discourses, That how great soever their Missortune might be, to lose so accomplished a Prince, they were determined to acknowledge him no longer for their Sovereign, if he resused to be conformable to their Desires.

Mora-Conay, for that was the Name of the first Minister, had a sincere Affection for his Master, and trembled for him, when he heard them talk of dethroning him. However, without disclosing any Emotion, he replied, That he would willingly charge himself with their Commisfion, and hoped the Event would be fuccessful. Upon which, he immediately went to the Prince's Apartment, to acquaint him with the Danger to which he was exposed. He found his Sovereign alone in the most unfrequented Part of the Palace, and throwing himself at his Feet, My Lord, faid he, may a wretched Worm of the Earth be permitted to speak, without Reserve, to the Son of the Lion? At which Himan, raising his Minister from the Earth, replied, Thou art fenfible,

fro in terral Application Appl

wit

hel

Re

Int

dec

pea

you

Vir

tha

Ped

a

wh

fib

fur

Ita

fible, Mora-Conay, that I listen with Pleafure to all you tell me, and have constantly directed you to conceal nothing from me. If there be any Thing wherein my Person or the Publick Good is interested, speak freely, without the least

Apprehention of offending me.

nen,

aire

anfort

ere

ven

be,

ere

on-

to

210

of

ion

im,

iny

nif-

acely

ache

gn

he

et,

rm h-

n ?

er,

nle,

Since you thus command me, replied Mora-Conay, I must acquaint you, my Lord, that your People impute your Fondness for Solitude, to an Aversionyou entertain for them; they loudly cry, they have no Share in your Affection, that you despise them in your Heart, and count them unworthy of having any Princes of your Blood to rule them after your Death. There is Reason to suspect that they will be spirited by this Persuasion to some fatal Excess. Every Place resounds with Murmurs, and fecret Affemblies are held, wherein they are prepared to form Resolutions not very favourable to your Interest. It is necessary, my Lord, added he, to check this Evil in its first Appearance. Is it possible that no Part ofyour Dominions can furnish you with a Virgin worthy to be your Spouse? Should that be the Fact, yet at least give your People the Satisfaction of feeing you take a Mistress. This is the only Step by which you can appeale their Discontents, E 5 and a and reinstate all Things in their proper Order.

The Prince of Titicaca was convinced by this Discourse, that his Dominions were threatened with an Infurrection. Let my People then, said he, if they are weary of my Government, raise another Sovereign to the Throne. Let them try if they can be happier under a new Prince. As for me, the Felicity of my Life has no Dependance on a Diadem, and I am ready to refign it to him who shall be thought more worthy to wear it. It will be much more fatisfactory to me, to descend from my Throne, than comply with their Importunity. No, Mora-Conay, continued the Prince, I am absolutely averse to all Sollicitations to Marriage, or even a Miftress; such a Proposal is inconsistent with my Duty and Interest; and you yourself will entertain the same Opinion, when I have acquainted you with some Particulars of my Life. I shall open them to you without any Reluctance, and only defire you to conceal them with inviolable Secrecy.

Mora-Conay promised not to divulge the least Circumstance that should be imparted to him; after which, Himan pro-

ceeded to this Relation.

Thou

W

C

T

tl

m ly

ne

T

R

W

M

Co

ha

acc

Be

Pa

Ne

tion

d

S

t

f

0

y

t

d

r

đ

lł

lf

I

0

Thou knowest, Mora-Conay, that my Father, after he had reigned five Years in this Island, was compelled to refign his Dominions to a Conqueror. I shall not remind thee of any of those strange Events which gave a Rife to Inquietudes that have some Resemblance to the prefent Dissatisfactions of my People; nor will I tell thee by what Revolutions I afcended the Throne of my Ancestors: Thou hadst too considerable a Part in those Transactions, to make any Information necessary from me, and I shall only confine myself to such Circumstances as. never came to thy Knowledge, and which for many Years past have interrupted the Tranquility of my Life.

I lived, till my eighteenth Year, at Raymi Pampa, near a Mountain covered with Snow. I was brought up in such a Manner as habituated me to Hardship, and contributed not a little to make my Constitution vigorous. My Father, who had no Child but myself, discovered in me a Courage suitable to my Birth, he accustomed me to combat the Tygers and Bears, which are very numerous in those Parts. I wrestled with the Youth of our Neighbourhood; could swim to Persection; and at the Age of sources Years

had

had the Glory to win the Prize in those

Exercises more than once.

My Father did not content himself with forming my Body to Labour and Agility, but was very careful to cultivate my Mind. He instructed me in History, and intermixed his Relations with fuch Remarks. as made me discover a great Difference in the Actions of Mankind; and by his Reasonings taught me to approve some of those Actions, and dislike others. Among other Particulars, he inspired me with fuch an Aversion for a Plurality of Wives, and the shameful Freedoms to which all the young Women were abandoned, that I determined never to marry unless I could find a Woman whose Inclinations had fome Conformity to mine.

In this Manner did I pass my Days in our Solitude very different from other Men, when it was my Fortune to meet with very strange Adventures. One Day when I was hunting, at the Distance of three Days Journey from our Habitation, I saw the most formidable Tyger I ever beheld marching towards me. His Eyes. darted Sparkles of Flame; his Mouth, with a feeming Impatience to devour his Prey, opened from Time to Time and offered to my View two pointed Ranges of Teeth that appeared ready for Em-

ploy-

ploy whi but and upo imn and tors rou feve terr of but dov Igi ma my hin on. and the W

> tho far he be

> > th lur

h,,l.

3

e

S

e

ployment. I lanched an Arrow at him, which hit him on the Right Shoulder; but the Wound was very inconsiderable, and only animated my Foe, who came upon me with redoubled Swiftness. We immediately closed with the utmost Rage, and our Combat merited other Spectators than the Trees and Rocks that furrounded us. I wounded the Tyger in feveral Places, but in Revenge he left terrible Impressions of his Claws in one of my Arms, and one of my Thighs; but the Moment I faw my Blood trickle down, I was inspired with new Courage: I grasped my Sabre with both Hands, and made it descend on each Side of my Enemy. At last, as he reared himself on his hinder Paws, in Order to spring full upon me, I received him with a back Blow and parted his Head from his Body. But the Moment I gave him his Death's Wound, he cryed, Ah Himan! is it thus thou treatest those who desire thy Welfare?

Acllahua was interrupted in this Part of herRelation, by a gentle Noise at the Chamber Door, upon which she immediately thrust her Hand into her Girdle, and the luminous Arm as infantly appeared, the Voice which attended it at the fame Time enquiring of the Select Virgin, what she would

would have performed? Cause me, said Acllabua, to be invisible for a Moment. She had searce pronounced this Order, when the luminous Arm wound about her and made her disappear from the Yuca's View.

The Prince was much displeased at this unfeafonable Accident; he went to the Door, in Order to know the Meaning of the Noise, and was told, that the neceffary Preparations were made for the Chase. The Yuca commanded them to wait his Pleasure a few Moments. Upon which he shut the Door of his Apartment, and Achlahua at the fame Time defiring the luminous Arm to leave her visible, he had the Pleasure of seeing her appear anew. However, he made no Difcovery of his Satisfaction; but, on the contrary, pretending to be always offended at the Parallel the Select Virgin had drawn; I perceive, faid he, that your History is something long, and am not defirous you should fatigue yourself; return to Morrow at the fame Hour you came to Day: You shall proceed in your Relation, and I will hear you to the End before I decide any Thing.

Acllabua having promised to return the next Day, directed the luminous Arm to convey her back to Cusco, and place her

stant, Appr pated happ to th hapl pron priz fuch Mo Re and the wit to Mi

in the

was a

En ne ca will will co

P

in the Apartment of her Mamacuna: She was accordingly carried thither in an Inflant, and found the Mamacuna in strange Apprehensions; but these were all dissipated by Acllahua's Relation of what had happened at Muyna. Daughter, faid she to the Select Virgin, you have made fo happy a Beginning, that you may justly promise yourself Success in your Enterprize; and you must now persevere, since fuch is the Will of our Mother the Moon. I am now perfuaded that the Revelation lately imparted to you is true; and may the Sun our Parent grant, that the Ynca Yahuarbuacac may be delighted with your Stories, and by his Attention to them lose the Remembrance of his Misfortunes.

Acliabua passed that Day in the usual Exercises of the Select Virgins. The next Morning, soon after she rose, she caused herself to be conveyed to Muyna, where she found the Ynca Yabuarbuacae, who expected her with Impatience. Proceed in your History, said he; I shall see whether you will be punctual to your

Promise.

faid

ent.

der,

her

ca's

at

to

ing

ne-

he

to

it,

e,

)-[-

e

1

1

The Thousand and One Hours are divided pretty much in this Manner; and to avoid Repetitions, which would certainly

tainly be displeasing to the Reader, we shall, for the future, omit all those Particulars which are not essential to the Narration. However, we shall methodize the Tales in their proper Order, and give the Number of Hours in which they were told.

HOUR II.

My Lord, replied Acllahua, the Prince of Titicaca continued to relate his History in this Manner. I will confess to you. my dear Mora-Conay, I knew not what to think of the Adventure you have heard. So extraordinary an Event made me at first regret the Tyger's Death, and I began to wish I had only disabled him from the Combat, that I might have known what particular Benefit he intended me. But recollecting with what Fury he affaulted me, 'Tis impossible, said I, that this Animal could have any Inclinations in my Favour; nor did he treat me as if. he wished me well. The Impression his Claws have left upon me fufficiently convince me that he only wanted to devour. me, and I could do no better than kill an Enemy who endeavoured to destroy me.

Those

Hea to f

the

Blo

Ski

din of v

oth

the

It

the

bat

Ven I

A

try

pa

ie

at

m

fo

209

ar-

the

me-

der,

Ice

ry

U,

at d.

at

n n

.

Those Reflections banished from my Heart all the Compassion that had begun to spring up there, and I now slead off the Tyger's Skin without the least Reluctance. As I had lost a large Quantity of Blood, I had Occasion for the Animal's Skin to bind up my Wounds; and accordingly I cut off two large Thongs, one of which I applied to my Arm, and the other to my Thigh, taking Care to fasten them with Fillets in such a Manner that the Flow of my Blood was stopped, and I then began to think it Time to retire.

The Day was now upon the close, and the Fatigue I had endured in the Combat, together with my Loss of Blood, very much weakened me; besides which, I was exceedingly tormented with Thirst. At last I ascended the Crag of a Rock, to try if I could discover any little Cot to pass the Night in; all that I could observe was a little Column of Smoak rising at some Distance from me, and to this I

immediately directed my Steps.

ded and that note of

This Smoak ascended from a Cave, whose Entrance was closed up; but the Necessity I was under of some Assistance, made me knock at the Door; upon which sour aged Women appeared; but the Moment they cast their Eyes on me, they

were seized with a strange Fear, and immediately fled, leaving the Door open.

I was in some Hesitation whether I should enter or not, but my Need of Refreshment inclined me to venture, and Curiofity determined my Refolution fo to After I had passed through a very long fubterranean Gallery, I came to a large Chamber illuminated by feveral Tapers, and there found the four old Women, who were still under the Impressions of their Fear. My good Ladies, faid I, take Courage, I am not come here to offer you the least Injury; I only implore your Assistance: These two Days passed I have followed the Chase in the Neighbourhood of your Grot; and have been exceedingly fatigued this Day: I am even dying with Thirst, and only intreat you to give me fomething to drink.

One of these Women, whom my Words had recovered from her Fright, made me this Reply. Young Stranger, said she, if we fled, when we first beheld you, it was not because we took you for an Enemy; but we were seized with Apprehensions to see you arrive at a Place where, for the Space of sixteen Years, we have never seen any Man but yourself. We were sensible that the Avenues to this Grot were strictly guarded, and that none could

fect S
of you
rather
the I
Ma
Curio

appro

on: A

Curio I had when the J Pleaf delig one of was trem me is I according to Communication of the communication of the

burff Stra unle with beg

to

I ad

to le

approach it without inevitable Destruction: And yet you are arrived here in perfect Safety. What are we to think then of you? Doubtless some Magician, or rather some God, has preserved you from

the Danger.

im-

r I

Cu-

to

ery

3 a

70-

ons

I,

of-

re

ed

h-

en

en

u

ls

e

if

ls

;

S

r

-

t

1.

Madam, replied I, before I fatisfy your Curiofity, permit me to quench my Thirst. I had no sooner repeated this Request, when they prefented me with a Cocoa, the Juice of which I drank with exquisite Pleasure, and never tasted any Liquor so delightful. But whilft I was drinking, one of my old Hostesses perceived that I was covered with Blood. She was extremely startled at the Sight, and asked me if I had been wounded, and by whom? I acquainted her, that a Tyger of a prodigious Size had affaulted me, and in the Combat torn my Flesh with his Claws: I added, That I had been fo fortunate as to leave my Enemy dead on the Spot.

At these Words the sour old Women burst out into a loud Exclamation. Young Stranger, said they, you are inevitably lost, unless we give you some Assistance; and without losing any Time, two of them began to unbind the Skins I had wound round my Arm and Thigh, and the other two with the same Expedition passed into an adjoining Chamber, from whence

they presently returned, bringing a Calebath filled with fo odoriferous a Balm, that the Fragrance diffused itself through all the Apartment. The Virtue of it was still more excellent, for the Moment they annointed my Wounds with it I found myself so perfectly cured, that there was not the least Appearance of any Scar.

The late Cry of the four old Women ecchoed through all the Grot, and infallibly reached the Ears of a young Person who was carefully guarded in that Place. I have fince been informed, that she was the young Cumac Riti, the only Daughter of him who had usurped my Father's Dominions. She had the Curiofity to difcover what passed in the Chamber where we then were. Her Majestick Shape might make her pass for a Goddess, and the Lustre of her Beauty would make one believe some Star in all its Brightness had descended to grace the Earth.

I was preparing to testify to her the Admiration she had insufed into my Soul, and the Impressions the View of her Charms had fixed in my Heart; when we heard a terrible Noise at the Door of the Grot. We listened to it, and heard the Sound of an exceeding strong Voice. Great Gods! cried the four aged Women, we are all undone!

It

plexi white Hand to th die, ger

It is t

lated

ferve

Strang

condu

our D

lanch

cian

very

He w

Th

tion his you

Ty

man

Yea I ar ling rag

Ho figi int fro Ca-

Im,

igh

Was

ney

ind

vas

ien

al-

on

ce.

128

er

0-

f-

re

oe

d

ne

d

e

y

f

;

It is the Magician Coran! We have violated his Orders, and nothing can preferve us from his Fury. Ah, unhappy Stranger! added they, what Fatality has conducted you here, to be the Cause of our Destruction, as well as your own!

They were proceeding in these melancholly Lamentations when the Magician appeared. There was fomething very gloomy and furious in his Air: He was four Cubits in Heigth; his Complexion more inclining to black than white, and he held a red Wand in his Hand. Prefumptuous Wretches, said he to the four old Women, you deserve to die, for giving Admission to that Stranger in this Place, contrary to my Commands; but I pardon you, in Confideration of the Care you have taken to fave his Life. And then turning to me, I likewise forgive you, said he, the Injury you offered me, by killing an enchanted Tyger, who cost me the Labour of ten Years to produce: And how much foever I am diffatisfied at that Loss, I am willing to forget it, on Account of the Courage you discovered in the Combat: However, the poor Animal had no Defign on your Life; he only attempted to intimidate you, and oblige you to fly from a Place to which you could not approach with Impunity: For which Reason, continued he, I cannot pardon the Crime you have committed by entring here; and to punish you for it, I condemn you to continue three Moons in this Grot; after which you shall wander three other Moons on the Earth. I shall know by your Constancy if you be worthy of the Fortune to which I intend to raise you.

I would willingly have excused myself, by alledging the Necessity I was under of coming to that Place for some Assistance. But whilst I was chusing such Expressions as were most infinuating, and capable of softening his Resentment, a sudden Slumber closed my Eyes, and I did not awake

till a long Time after.

But, Oh Heavens! how great was my Aftonishment when my Sleep lest me! I no more beheld in the Grot, either the Magician, or the four old Women, or the young Lady who had charmed me. The Tapers were all extinguished, and a solemn Darkness reigned through all the Place; and, as an Addition to my Misfortune, the Gate through which I entered was exactly closed up with an huge Stone. The Thought of being alone in a Grot, or rather a subterranean Cavern, without Light or Food, filled me with Horror, and my Hair rose upright on

a trai prefe a Cri fever have Senti

my I

on the tions with where were able fions

befor

Moconce Barb pard Tyge and mine appear to him now Enjoy

rane

my Head. How, faid I to myself, Was a transient gazing at a young Lady who presented herself to my View, so great a Crime, as to draw upon me fuch a severe Punishment? What would it then have been, had I acquainted her with the Sentiments of my Heart?

on,

ne

nd

to

er

ns

n-

ne

lf,

of

e.

ns

of

1-

e

e

e

e

C

-

1

I was a long Time lost in Reflections on this Adventure, and the different Emotions that agitated my Soul; for notwithstanding the melancholly Situation wherein I found myself, my Thoughts were taken up with the Idea of this amiable Person, and I was sensible of Impresfions in her Favour, which I never knew before.

My greatest Perplexity was, how to reconcile the Mercy of the Magician to the Barbarity with which he treated me. He pardoned me, faid I, the Death of his Tyger, who cost him ten Years Labour, and yet condemns me to perish by Famine, only for gazing on a Person who appeared but a Moment before me. four old Women, who were disobedient to his Commands, received Mercy from him, because they saved my Life, and now he himself would deprive me of that Enjoyment. He shuts me up in a subterranean Solitude, from whence 'tis impoffible to disengage myself, and where I

cannot long fubfift without Food.

Upon the Whole, the Result of all these Thoughts was, that it was not probable the Magician could have any Defign on my Life; and I began to imagine, that he only intended to divert himfelf with my Surprize and Affliction. Let me refolve then, faid I, to fuffer, and leave the Gods to dispose of me as they please. But for all this, I diligently endeavoured to find out a Passage from that Confinement. I knew there was another Door, besides that through which I entered, I mean that which was opened by the two old Women, when they went for the Balm they applied to my Wounds; and which was the very fame Door through which the young Lady made her Appearance to me. But I fearched round the Chamber several Times to no Purpose, and met with nothing but a continued Wall extremely folid.

Hour III.

I had now been several Hours, and to my Apprehension, as many Years, in a Situation the most dismal that a Man could possibly be placed in. My Throat was parched with Thirst, and I was devoured with Hun-

ger I I wit due bei obl Ma

was

to the you Giv Refi are nefs. plied that in you

though nier Hand medi was for

I four

the

can a

ith |

I

fe

a-

gn

at

ny

ve

ds

ut

to

nt.

les

an

lm

ch

ch

ice

m-

net

ex-

my

ua-

Uf-

ch-

ith unI had no Hope of being accommodated with what I wanted. In short, I was reduced to such a languishing Condition, that being no longer able to hold out, I was obliged to lie down on the Earth; for the Magician had not left me so much as a Bed to repose on. I there determined to await the Conclusion of a wretched Life, but was instantly seized with a deep Slumber.

In this State, an old Woman appeared to me, and faid, Give Attention, Himan; the Magician Coran permits me to offer you some Mitigation of your Missortunes. Give me immediately, then, some little Refreshments of Food, said I; my Spirits are exhausted, and I am dying with Faintness. You shall not want Provision, replied the old Woman, provided your Patience does not fail you, and remember, that if you discover no Weakness of Mind in your Distress, you shall one Day enjoy the brightest Prosperity to which a Mortal can aspire.

At the Conclusion of these Words, methought the old Woman lest by me a Pannier made of Reeds, which she held in her Hand; upon which she retired, and I immediately awaked. The Idea of this Person was so perfectly imprinted in my Mind, and I found so much Conformity between her

F Discourfe,

Discourse, and the last Part of what the Magician had faid to me, that I looked on this Adventure to be, not so much a delufive Dream, as a real Apparition; and grew perfuaded that I had received a Supply fuitable to my present Situation. In this Confidence, I fearched about with my Hands; and really found at my Side the Pannier that seemed, in my Dream, to be left by the old Woman: It contained eighty-feven Cocoas, a very moderate Nourishment for a Man so afflicted with Hunger and Thirst as myself. I opened one of the Cocoas with great Eagerness; after which I drank the Juice, and eat the Pulp.

I easily judged by the Number of Cocoas, that they were to be my Provision for the whole Time I was to remain under Ground; and that I must only eat one every Day: But the Difficulty was, how to distinguish Day from Night in such perpetual Darkness; I therefore regulated myself by a Resolution, not to eat or drink but when I found Nature in absolute Need of a Recruit. And the Event convinced me that I had acted with Discretion: For, by these Means, my Cocoas lasted as long as I wanted them. In reality, when I took the last which remained, the three Moons were compleated, as pre-

fently

fent the ged ver,

mer which at rown ter whee Who ther blow about

the I ha myst the Gate which offer God hold of the

and

our

d

d

y

e

1-

1-

er

ne

)-

n

1-

at

s,

in

1-

at o-

nt

e-

as

a-d,

e-

ly

fently appeared; for the Moment I took the Cocoa into my Hands, the Shell changed into a Bow, the Pulp became a Quiver, and the Liquor was now three Arrows.

Whilst I was in the utmost Astonishment at this Prodigy, I heard a Voice, which said to me, Himan, you are now at Liberty; shoot one of your Arrows against the Door of the Grot: After which, depart from this Place, and direct your Course towards that Quarter from whence the Wind shall happen to rise. Whenever a Calm ensues, proceed no farther; but as soon as the Wind begins to blow again, renew your Journey; and above all things, be careful not to disquiet yourself with any manner of Distrust.

At these Tidings I raised myself from the Ground, exceedingly revived with what I had heard; and immediately disposed myself to comply with the Injunctions of the Voice. I shot an Arrow against the Gate; and at that Instant the Stone which closed the Entrance, shattered into Dust, and left me a free Passage. I then offered up my Acknowledgments to the Gods, for permitting me once more to behold the Light; after which I took notice of the Quarter from whence the Wind rose, and sound it blew from a Point opposite to our Habitation. This Circumstance aba-

F 2

ted, in some Measure, the Joy with which my Liberty affected me. However, I determined, without any Hesitation, to pursue the Track prescribed me, notwithstanding any Difficulties or Inconveniencies

that might happen.

After a Journey of three Days, through Woods, and over Mountains, I saw a forlorn Cot near a little River; and, as the Wind that had hitherto been my Guide no longer blew, I went into this wretched Mansion, where I saw an old Man, and two young Women. They received me with an Air of Hospitality, and I refolved to continue there, as long as the Calm lasted. I soon recovered my Strength by Rest and Food. The old Man frequently hunted in the Fields, and his Wives caught Fish out of the River; by which Means they were plentifully supplied with Provisions: And as I created an additional Expence to my Hofts, I like wife hunted and fished in my Turn, that I might incommode them as little as poffible. And indeed I always came back loaded with Game and Fish; but my Succels was chiefly owing to my Arrows: If I that them into the Air, they spontaneously returned to me with some Bird they had pierced; or if I launched them along the Earth, or into the Water, I was fure of being

The form

furdabl mu ally Gu dina

the

I

mudand ditid Infinged tice ful, fual tire

ratio Tha lovir fiftin

Cau

agin

being supplied with some Beast or Fish. These Arrows were certainly made under some favourable Constellation; and I discovered their Virtue from the first Day of

my Progress.

ch

to

n-

es

gh

a

d,

1y

115

ld

e-

nd

as

ny

an

is

1;

p-

art

C+

at

)f-

ck

C-

1

ly

ad

he

of

ng

As I was in possession of such a Treafure, it was no Wonder I became agreeable to my Hosts: They never lived in so much Profusion before; and were continually blessing the Day that made me their Guest: For my Part, I had an extraordinary Pleasure to find myself useful to them.

For the Space of fix Days, I lived with much Tranquillity in my new Habitation; and happy should I have thought my Condition, had not my Destiny, or rather the Insidelity of my Host's two Wives, changed my favourable Situation. I took notice that they began to appear very thoughtful, and were soon after seized with unusual Languors, till at last they had an entire Disselish for their Food. All this Time I was perfectly unacquainted with the Cause of such an Alteration, and little imagined it proceeded from mysels.

One Day these Women made a Declaration to me, at one and the same Time, That they had found it impossible to avoid loving me; and were incapable of resisting the Flames which consumed them.

F3 This

This Confession filled me with the utmost Confusion. Is it possible, said I, that the Faith you have fworn to your Husband, should be insufficient to preserve you from this Weakness? Do you really imagine, I can be fo abandoned as to yield to your criminal Defires, and bring the greatest of all Infamy on a Man who has entertained me in his House, and constantly treated me with the most obliging Hospitality? In a word, I omitted nothing in my Power to restore them to Reafon; but I found all my Endeavours were unavailing. The Poison had funk too deep. They conjured me to pity their Sufferings, and even practifed the powerful Artifice of Tears, to seduce me.

The better to disengage myself from their Importunity, I represented to them the Absurdity of their Proceeding. Were I even capable, said I, of excusing your Weakness, and gratifying either the one or the other of you with any Returns of Love; yet can you flatter yourselves that I could possibly regard you both with equal Tenderness? How should I divide myself between you? and in what Manner would you reconcile yourselves to a Participation that would unavoidably be attended with Discord and Jealousy? Be not disquieted at that Apprehension, replied they; we

two

tw

an

mi

an

ate

fh

ati

to

th

th

T

ur

fic

pu

ha

W

te

1

an

fu

di

P

be

th

ut-

I,

our

ve

lly

to

ing

ho

on-

ing

no-

ea-

ere

ep.

gs,

ot

om

em

ere

our

one

of

hat

rual

felf

uld

tion

vith

eted

we

two

two are united by the strictest Friendship: We are infected with the same Distemper, and apply for the same Relief. We are mutually desirous of each other's Cure; and the Advantage of the one, will create no Jealousy in the other: Nay should the Advantage be common to us both, we shall be incapable of Jealousy for that very Reason.

As I persisted in my Resistance, notwith-standing all their Blandishments and Insinuations, Barbarous Man, said they, you wish to see us die unpitied, but your disobliging Resusal shall first be satal to yourself. At the same Time, with Rage in their Looks, they each of them seized a Knite of Stone. Thy Resistance, cried they, is altogether unavailing; and if thou hast no Compassion for us, we will first kill thee, and then put an end to our own Lives, which we have languished away for a long Time.

If I felt some Emotion at the Danger wherein I beheld myself, I was as much aftected with Horror at the Excesses to which a soolish Passion transported these Women, and was at a loss how to regulate my suture Proceeding. I was agitated with different Reslexions, that strangely discomposed me; and asked myself, If I could be weak enough to yield to the Threats of these Women? Where then, said I, is

F4

that

with the enchanted Tyger, and in the Grot that was lately my Prison? But as I was not long permitted to deliberate on the Resolution I had to take, I thought it most proper to dissemble; and accordingly gave them to understand, that their Husband was aged and infirm, and could not live many Days longer, and that I then would be the first to attempt the Conquest of their Hearts; or, at least, would endeavour to make the best Returns to the Tenderness with which they had favoured me.

This Discourse softened, in some Manner, the Violence of their Rage, and their Impetuosity seemed enchanted into Mildness, by the Hopes I gave them; but if they were transported to see me in a Disposition so favourable to their Desires, the Satisfaction they derived from it, would not permit them long to wait for the Happiness they beheld at such a Distance. The very Night that succeeded this Adventure, they murthered their Husband; and after they had thrown him into the River, came to acquaint me with their Proceeding.

plant middle de l'engle

1bdit

HOUR

ted

the

fup

fel

the

to

to

tui

Ti

So

ve

re

ba

tic

ab

dr

th

ha

th fea

bi

an

Acres and HOUR IV.

Sessonal of code when Jeens as to

The Horror with which I was affected at so monstrous an Action, made the Sight of these infamous Creatures insupportable; and I even reproached myself for having been the innocent Cause of their Crime. This was a sufficient Motive to make me forsake them. I lest their Cot, with a thousand Protestations never to converse with such Women for the suture: But I became an Offender in my Turn; for I never consulted the Wind: So that the Consequence of my Flight was very different from my Expectations.

These Women, exasperated at the Contempt with which I treated their Passion, had meditated my Ruin, and resolved to throw the Guilt of their Husband's Murder on me. With this Intention they left their Cot; they wildly ran about the Country, and alarmed it with dreadful Screams. Wherever they came, they cried out, that a Stranger, whom they had received into their Habitation, had murthered their Husband: And thus, by their fearful Exclamations, and seigned Tears, they easily imposed on the credulous Inhabitants, who assembled in several Troops, and then pursued and overtook me; after

F 5 which,

which, loading me with Chains, they dragged me before the Assembly of the Elders, not to judge my Cause, but to denounce the Punishment of my pretended Crime.

the Punishment of my pretended Crime.

Great Gods! cried I, is it possible that a Fate more dreadful than that which befelme in the Grot of the Magician Coran, should await me in this Place? I am lost, if you deny me your Protection! And you, my Lords, added I, addressing myself to the Elders, will you permit me to justify myself before you? May I believe that Innocence will find a Sanctuary in your Presence; and that you will not be deaf to its Cries? May I hope that you will succour an unfortunate Stranger persecuted by Injustice?

My two female Adversaries would not fuffer me to proceed. They made the Place resound with their horrid Cries: They tore their Cheeks; and with weeping Eyes demanded Vengeance on the Murtherer of their Husband. All who affisted at the Assembly, moved with their Complaints, cried out, O Treason most detestable! Ven-

geance! Vengeance!

The Judges imagined they had no need of fuller Information. Ah, pernicious Wretch, said they, the Laws of Hospitality shall not be violated with Impunity. I then asked them, If they were determined

ned vin the Ar cuit Ad M for die wh

ou es int fel Ci yo

If

w a cr

th

I

ned to punish me before they were convinced I was a Criminal? No more! said they; we are too sensible of thy Guilt: And then addressing themselves to my Accusers, Virtuous Women, said they, what Act of Justice do you require? Let the Murtherer, replied they, make Reparation for the Injury he has offered us; or else die. He has deprived us of a Husband who tenderly loved us; let him offer us his Hand, and engage to love us with the same Fondness. We pardon him on these Terms.

If he rejects them, let him die.

g-

rs,

ice

at

fel

m,

ft,

nd

y-

to

ve

in

be

ou e-

ot

ce

3

2-

of

10

1-

d

S

I could not hear fuch a Proposal, without shuddering with Horror. Ah, Wretches! cried I, can a Project, like this, enter into your Thoughts? Do not flatter yourfelves with gathering the Fruit of your Crime; and never hope that I will gratify your detestable Passion. I cannot behold you without Horror; and every Mortal who loves Justice, ought to regard you with the same Aversion. I would sooner die a thousand Times, than comply with your criminal Desires; but the Gods, who protect the Innocent, and whose Eyes always behold the Actions of Men, to chastife those who do evil, will one Day punish you for your Perfidy.

Wretch as thou art! replied the Judges, thou thyself hast pronounced thy Condem-

nation.

nation. Whereupon they ordered me to be conveyed to the Bank of a River, to be devoured by a Crocodile, who generally lived in the Water; but never failed to quit that Element the Moment he faw any Prey on the Banks. I was led by four Men to the Place of Punishment: But whilst they were binding me to a Tree, lest I should escape, a Monster of a prodigious Size rose out of the Water; and marching up to us, drew into his enormous Throat one of my Executioners, whilst the rest saved themselves by Flight.

For my Part, I expected the same Fate; but the Crocodile, as it should seem, never devoured more than one Man at a Meal: And therefore retired into the Water, and left me alone. As I knew not how long these Animals were in performing their Digestion, I seared, when his Appetite returned upon him, he would satisfy it with the Prey he had then left untouched. To prevent this, I did my utmost to disengage myself from my Bonds, and had the good Fortune to succeed; upon which I betook myself to Flight, without losing a Moment's Time.

But for all this, I was not so happy as to escape. I was discovered and seized by twelve Fishermen. In vain did I implore them, in the Name of the Gods, to allow

me

m

ine

fti

w

a

T

of

to

in

ti

b

0

me my Liberty. They were altogether inexorable; and dragged me back to the Assembly like a Fugitive. The Judges still continuing to believe me guilty, ordered a great Fire of Wood to be kindled, into

which I was fentenced to be cast.

0

r

d

d

S

1

These barbarous Commands were punctually executed. The Pyre was raifed in a spacious Field: I was stretched upon the Top; and immediately the Wood was kindled. I already began to feel the Heat of this Element; when lifting up my Eyes to Heaven, O ye Gods! faid I, who are the Protectors of Innocence! fupreme and immortal Powers, who make a just Diftinction between Virtue and Vice! if I be guilty of the Crime imputed to me, may I perish in the Midst of the Flames; but if two infamous Wretches would betray me by a guilty Combination between them, fuffer not an innocent Person to be destroyed before your Eyes!

The Gods were moved at my Prayers. A terrible Storm rose in a Moment, and a Flood of Rain descended: The little Rivers swelled into Torrents, which sloated all the Plains, and extinguished the Flame of the Pyre. All the Spectators, struck with Astonishment at such a Prodigy, sled in Confusion, and became divided in their Opinions. This young Man, cried some,

is certainly innocent; and Heaven manifestly interposes in his Defence. Let bim be innocent, or not, said others, it was but natural to condemn bim, because be is a Stranger. In a word, the Sentiments of each Person, corresponded with his Disposition.

In the mean Time, the Judges, who faw me preserved a second Time from the Punishment to which they had doomed me, commanded the two Women to be brought before them once more. They examined those Wretches; and, by their Answers, discovered the Truth: But yet they only reproved them for the Crime they had committed. As to my Particular, they discovered some Concern for my Missortunes, and permitted me to direct my Course where I pleased; after which they ordered my Bow and Arrows, which my Accusers had seized, to be restored to me.

I took care to improve the Liberty they had accorded me; and travelled all the rest of the Day without Intermission. When it began to grow dark, I found myself at the Door of a Cave, at which I knocked: tho' I was uncertain whether I should fall into the Hands of savage and inhuman Men, or of fuch as inclined to Hospitality, and

feared the Gods.

-11

af

01

HOUR V.

An elderly Man, who made a grace-ful Appearance, opened the Door, and asked me, what I wanted in that Place? O Father! replied I, you behold a Stranger, who knows not where he is wandered, or in what Solitude he is going to bewilder himself. I conjure you to receive me into your Habitation. He consented to my Request, and desired me to come in; and after we had spent some Time in an agreeable Repast, my Host, whose Name was Suyu, desired me to inform him of my Adventures. I complied with his Curiosity; and he seemed extremely affected with what I related.

The next Day I entreated Suyu to acquaint me, in his Turn, with the History of his Life. He confented to my Request; and delivered himself in these Terms.



The History of Suyu the Fisherman, and the Fair Runa.

Am, said he, a Stranger in this Country, as well as yourself. I was born in the Province, or rather the Valley of Parmunca,

munca, and Fishing has been my sole Employment. When I was fifteen Years of Age, I became passionately fond of a young Virgin in our Neighbourhood, who was persectly charming, and at that Time in her thirteenth Year. I had the good Fortune not to be disagreeable to her, and we frequently passed the happy Days in a mutual Conformity to each other's Inclinations. Our Intercourse lasted the greatest Part of a Year. We daily tasted new Pleasures in meeting and conversing together, and reciprocally vowed perpetual Constancy in our Passion.

A Magician, jealous of our Felicity, found means at last to interrupt it. He gave several Presents to the Father of Runa, for that was the Name of my young Mistress, and demanded his Daughter in Marriage. The Father condescended to his Desires, and, by an Impulse of Avarice, resolved to sacrifice his Daughter, notwithstanding her Aversion to that Al-

Runa, at first, stedfastly resused to give her Hand to a Man for whom she had not the least Inclination: But at length, perceiving that all her Resusals would be unavailing, she endeavoured to protract her Nuptials a few Days. During that Time she found an Opportunity to see me, and disclosed

difc whi at l and And we our Ma enjolighting per the

of Pla
Da
ing
ver
fro
Ha
in
wa
Tr

gio

he

g

ls

n

e

disclosed to me all her Inquietudes, in which I equally shared with herself. We at last determined to quit that Country; and accordingly had recourse to Flight: And, after a long Journey of several Days, we arrived at this Cave, where we flattered ourselves with living in the soft Union of Marriage, and being perfectly happy in enjoying each other. But, alas! these delightful Moments were but of a short Continuance, and we were convinced, by Experience, that when Mortals have reached the Height of their Desires, they are generally at their last Stage of Happiness, and on the Brink of some great Calamity!

The Magician, receiving Information of our Flight, found means to discover the Place of our Retreat; and came there two Days after our Arrival. We were enjoying the fresh Gales at the Door of this Cavern, when we beheld him at some Distance from us, with a Bow and Arrow in his Hand. He drew his Bow, and shot Runa in the Middle of her Breast. The Arrow was enchanted, and threw my Wife into a Trance, which I apprehended was the Harbinger of Death. The barbarous Magician laughed at his successful Malice, and disappeared when he saw my Tears and

heard my Lamentations.

O miserable Suyu! said I, to what Misfortune have the Gods condemned thee! And so insupportable was the Grief that seized me, that I cried aloud, and tore the Hair from my Head. But Sighs and Tears were all ineffectual; and my Cala-· mity was without Relief. Runa, my dearest Runa, was perpetually funk in the magick Slumber, which, by Means of the enchanted Arrow, had diffused its fatal Poppies o'er her Eyelids; and from which, for these twenty Years, she has never awaked: She remains in the State of Insensibility, which the Magician invented for her Punishment, as well as mine.

However, I always hope to fee her rife from this pernicious Sleep; at least the Enchantment will expire at the Death of the Magician, who is much older than myfelf: I flatter myfelf, that I shall once more behold Runa sensible of my Passion. This is the Hope that supports me, and preserves me from finking under the Weight of my Despair. I live with her, as if she both beheld and heard me speak: I lay me down by her, and eat and drink by her Side. I never leave her, but when I go to fish; and as often as I return from that Employment, the Sight of her alone makes me for-

get all my Labour and Fatigue.

m

fo

fl-

h

n

染灰如水水水水水水水水水水水水水水水水水水水水水水水

if-

nat

nd

laur-

a-

he

al

h,

a-

)i-

er

fe

ne of

y-

ce

n.

d

nt

le

C

e.

1-

The Sequel of the History of the Prince of TITICACA.

SUCH a fingular Adventure, said Hisman to Mora-Conay, roused all my Curiosity; and I desired my Host to inform me, whether he could shew me the Object for which he sighed so many Years. You shall have the Satisfaction you desire, said he; and at the same Time he conducted me into a Chamber at the Bottom of the Cavern, and which was illuminated by two Lamps. You see, said he, after he had breathed a deep Sigh, you see that beloved Wise, for whom I preserve an unavailing Fondness.

In reality, I saw a young Person, most exquisitely beautiful, laid on a Bed of Rushes, and her Head reclined on a Pillow of Bears Skins. The fatal Shaft, that oppressed her Senses with this Trance, lay by her. I took up that Instrument of her Calamity, and attentively considered it for some Time. At last I began to think, the Arrow might be at once both the Evil and the Remedy, and I communicated my Suspicion to my Host; at the same Time advising him to break the Arrow.

This he did; and the Moment he had fnapped it in two, his Wife fetched a deep Sigh, awaked, and rose from her Bed.

Tho' I was aftonished at this Event, yet a new Prodigy encreased my Surprise. A little Shiver of the enchanted Arrow having wounded Suyu in the Little Finger, he himself sunk into the same Insensibility, from which he had recovered his Wife. I was not so much alarmed at this Accident, as Runa; for she was perfectly unacquainted with the Mystery I had discovered. I immediately broke the two Pieces of the Arrow, and at the same Instant my Host, after a deep Sigh, revived from his Trance.

Nothing could equal the Joy the married Pair discovered, when they found themselves capable of talking to each other. After the first Transports were over, they thanked the Gods for the Succour they had vouchfased to send them; and both the one and the other treated me with a thousand Endearments. Their only Perplexity was, how they should best testify their Gratitude to me, and you shall now hear what a singular Contrivance they formed in Concert, at a Time when I was absent from them, and diverting myself at the Chace.

At

felf

Wi

Ru

my

Suy

Ob

us;

ma

fha

my

Wit

me

we

fur

me

in

Su

yo

W

th

yo

20

d

i

At my Return, Suyu thus addressed himfelf to me, in the Presence of Runa. O young Stranger, you have restored my Wife to my Arms. And you, interrupted Runa, have restored my Husband to my Embraces. We are defirous, faid Suyu, to acquit ourselves of the infinite Obligations with which you have charged us; and have no other Expedient, than to make you a Propofal to live with us. I shall look upon you, not as a Brother, but my fecond felf. Runa shall lie one Night with you, and the next with me; this shall be our Custom successively: Her Endearments shall be common to us both; and we will have an equal Property in our Pleafures, our Children, and all other Enjoyments.

HOUR VI.

I found something very diverting in this Proposal; and could not avoid laughing when I heard it. No, no, my dear Suyu, replied I, the Pleasure I have given you does not merit so great a Sacrifice; nor will I, by an unjust Participation, lessen the Delight you enjoy, by the Revival of your beloved Runa. She shall be for ever yours, and yours alone; and I can never accept of a Proposition, which, in its Confequence,

sequence, will be too injurious to your Repose. I must likewise acquaint you, that my Continuance here is limited to a certain Period; the Moment the Wind begins to blow, I must be gone, and shall then leave you alone to cherish your undivided Loves. Besides, 'tis impossible for me to erase from my Remembrance the Idea of the Princess Amac Riti.

In what Manner then, replied Suyu and his Wife, shall we return the Obligations you have afforded us? You have sufficiently requited me, said I, by your Gratitude to the Gods; and I think myself amply recompensed by the Satisfaction I enjoy, in having contributed to your Felicity. I may even affirm, that my Reward was anticipated by the Resuge you allowed me in this Place, and the hospitable Reception you have so long afforded me.

Whilst I was speaking, I accidentally cast my Eyes to the Entrance of the Cavern, and saw the Dust whirling up alost from the Earth. This was a sufficient Intimation to me, that the Wind was risen, and I needed no more to make me think of my Departure. I rose up, and took leave of my Hosts, and notwithstanding the Importunity with which they desired my Com-

Co

ten

to par wa So to Bu

Ro tre inh

Ic

M Hi lio of

bo

be fw fel int

inc

dig ke me

Company a few Days longer, I left them,

and began to pursue my Progress.

at in

15

n

d

0

of

d

ns

i-

a-

elf

I

e-

e-

Du

f-

d-

ft

n,

m

a-

nd

14

of

n-

y

n-

After I had travelled for the Space of ten Days, I met with Ways very difficult to be passed. The Earth was dry and parched, no Tree or Herb appeared, nor was any Food to be found in that ghaftly Solitude. I was obliged, as I advanced, to climb over wild and craggy Rocks: But notwithstanding these Obstructions, I continued my Progress. At last, when I had ascended one of the highest of these Rocks, I discovered a spacious Valley extremely fertile, and which feemed to be inhabited. It was of a circular Form, and bordered with rifing Woods: Towards the Middle, I perceived a vast Number of Huts; among which rose a large Pavilion, which I imagined was the Residence of the Prince of the Country.

The Wind blew from that Quarter, and induced me to direct my Steps thither. Accordingly, I descended into the Valley; but before I could arrive at it, I was obliged to swim over a wide River, which, dividing itself into two Branches, formed the Valley into a large Island: But when I thought to have landed on the other Side, I saw a prodigious Number of Vipers, Pismires, Musettas, and other Insects, marching up to me, and who seemed to contend for the

Glory

Glory of preventing my Access to the Island, by setting before me the Danger to which

I stood exposed.

It was with much Difficulty that I forced a Passage through this Army of Insects: The Hissing of some, and the loud Buzzing of others, perfectly disordered me, and their Stings were sheathed in every Part of my Body: But I still continued my Progress through the Forest, notwith-

standing all these Inconveniencies.

When I came to the Edge of it, I found a fecond River, which formed another Island, and was smooth and stagnant, as well as the former. The People, by their Industry, had stopped its Course, to accommodate their Lands and Gardens with its Streams. My Entrance into this Island was as easy and free from Obstruction, as my Landing on the former was difficult and contested; and I had hardly fet my Foot on the Earth, when two Men. naked, and without Weapons, and of a foft and effeminate Air, came to meet me, and civilly offered me their Service. My Friends, faid I, Deftiny has obliged me to wander, above the Term of one Moon, through Countries entirely unknown to me. Chance has now conducted me to your Territories; and I thank

the

Morare mo Na are and ceiv ftin the

Our beh Plea accu feiz

it is

will

ther gard be v but perf vife tion

Wh rows wha

be

the Gods for permitting me to meet with

generous and hospitable Men.

r-

d

e, .

y

1-

d

er

IS

ir

15

is

LS

y

1,

a

t

d

e

1-

k

Young Stranger, answered the two Men, you are in the Country of the Caravillis, and shall want for no Accom-All Men, to whose Bodies modation. Nature has been liberal of her Favours, are fure of a friendly Reception here; and we are persuaded, you will be received by our Prince with the utmost Distinction. With your Permission, added they, we will conduct you to the Palace; but, if you will credit what we fay, it will be proper for you first to be disarmed. Our Prince has a pacifick Soul, and never beholds those Instruments of Death with Pleasure. Even we ourselves are so little accustomed to such a Sight, that we are feized with a kind of Horror, whenever it is presented to our View.

I had no great Inclination to oblige them in this Particular; I have that Regard for my Arms, faid I, that I cannot be without them a Moment, and were you but acquainted with their Virtue, instead of perfuading me to quit them, you would advise me to keep them with the greatest Caution. Ah! replied one of the Caravillis, What Virtue can be infused into those Arrows? But after I had informed him in what Manner they were useful to me, If that

be so, said he, you may still keep them; but at the same Time he gave me to understand, that I should be treated with more Respect, if I would but conform to the Custom of the Country: but, for all that, I made them sensible, by my Silence, that they were not to expect any

fuch Compliance from me.

As we advanced into the Island, my two Conductors led me to the Edge of a large Bason, and told me, it would be proper for me to bathe, before I came into the Presence of their Prince. I did not stay to be requested twice, but taking off my Habit, which I threw on the Side of the Bason, I leaped into the Water with my Bow and Arrows, which I did not think it adviseable to part with. It was to no purpose for them to tell me, that no one ever bathed with a Bow in his Hand, and a Quiver on his Back; I was deaf to all their Remonstrances, and the Event made me sensible, that I had taken a just Resolution; for, after I had washed myself, they refused to deliver my Cloaths, notwithstanding all my Intreaties to obtain them; and I was compelled to remain in the fame indecent Condition in which the Inhabitants of the Country appeared.

Whilft

ir

n

tl

th

V

N

of

D

an

m

th

in fro

int

Pa

of

and

W

To

Sk

rec

lior

the

Bed

and

3

nth

to

all

Si-

ny

ny

of

be

me

lid

ng

the

ter

did It

ne,

in ; I

and

had

had

my

ties

to

n in

ap-

hilft

Whilst I was bathing myself, a Crowd of Caravillis came to fee me, and tendered me a Thousand Civilities, which I returned in the best Manner I was capable; but my Astonishment, when I came out of the Water, was inexpressible, to hear them cry all around me, O lovely Youth! What a noble Air! What Grace! What Majesty! He is worthy to be the Favourite of the Prince of the Caravillis. Discourse was above my Comprehension, and I could not tell, at first, whether they mocked me or not; but when I faw that the old Men, as well as young, perfifted in admiring me, I then, to free myself from these disagreeable Commendations, intreated them to conduct me to the Palace.

I was led thither by all this Concourse of People who had gathered about me, and through the whole Length of the Way, heard nothing but Exclamations of Joy, which cried up my fine Mein to the Skies. Two of the principal Caravillis received me at the Entrance into the Pavilion, and immediately introduced me into their. Prince's Apartment. He reposed himself with a soft and negligent Air, on a Bed, covered with several very fine Skins; and the Moment I appeared, Approach, said G 2 he,

he, young Stranger, and when I came near him, Your Presence is agreeable, in this Place, continued he, and this Day presents me with the most amiable Conquest I ever made. Besides these Expressions, he from Time to Time beheld me with such a languishing and passionate Air, as threw me into the utmost Consusion, and my Embarrasement was so great, that I could not utter one Word. My Soul was agitated with various Thoughts that affected it with the most disagreeable Impressions.

HOUR VII.

When the Prince had attentively confidered me from Head to Foot, with a kind of Admiration, which frequently appeared in his Countenance. Let a Collation, faid he, be immediately ferved up, to this lovely Stranger, that he may recruit his decay'd Spirits. Upon which, I was prefently conducted to an adjoining Hall, and entertained with all Sorts of Refreshments, and, indeed, I much wanted some Nourishment, for I had not tasted any Food all that Day.

Whilft I was at Table, two of the Prince's Officers came to intreat me, in his Name, to lay afide my Bow and Arrows, and used all immaginable Sollicitations to

that

tl

t

fe b

ir

W

h

ai

ir

ir

that Effect; but when they found me inflexible to all they could fay, they forbore to urge me any farther, and returned to give an Account of their Commission.

Some fhort Time after this, Twelve young Men, of an agreeable Appearance came to me, with a mysterious Air, as if they had fomething of Importance to impart to me. This was a new Deputation on the Subject of my Weapons. Young Stranger, faid they, congratulate your prefent Fortune, for your Happiness may well be envied. If you can dispose yourself to love none but our Master, and shew an intire Compliance to his Inclinations, he will oblige you with all you can possibly crave: He Loves you with the most paffionate Fondness, determines to make you his principal Favourite, and has now commanded us to give you the strongest Assurances of his Tenderness: Prepare then to entertain him with all possible Compliance, and know, that he expects, as a first Proof of fuch a Disposition, that you fend him your Bow and Arrows.

I was so astonished at this Discourse, that it was some Time before I could make any Reply; but at last I broke Silence in this Manner. My Friends, said I, 'tis impossible for me to comprehend any Part of the Language you have used to me;

G 3

but I am desirous you should know that I am not permitted to take up my Residence in this Isle, and therefore cannot be influenced by your Prince's Promife of giving me the first Rank among his Favourites; and as to my Arms, I shall never trust them in the Hands of any Mortal: And therefore I would give you to understand, once for all, that if any one shall hereafter take the Liberty to repeat fuch a Proposal to me, I will that Moment pierce his Heart with one of my Arrows. The twelve Deputies were fo alarmed at this Menace, that they

immediately fled from my Presence.

They were presently succeeded by four others, who acquainted me, that their Master defired to see me. This third Embaffy gave me no great Satisfaction; I was already warmed into some Resentment, and was on the Point of carrying Things to an Extremity. However, after a few deliberate Reflexions, I rose from my Seat, and followed the four Messengers, who conducted me into the Apartment of the Prince. He was still extended on his Bed; and when he faw me, he caused me to be feated near his own Perfon. Young Man, faid he, what is this that I have heard? You refuse to live with me, and intend to leave this Island; What are the Thoughts that move you to fuch a Resolution? Is

there

the

un

pre

yo T

H

wi

A

wi

M

y

F

A

fo

C

I

1-

ie d

n e

r

e ,

h

23

r

r

*

S

there a more delicious Climate than this under all the Heavens? Can any other Place present you with the Happiness I intend you? You shall be my Partner in the Throne, and, after my Death, the fole Heir of my Dominions: Besides which, I will communicate to you the Secrets of my Art; for though I am a Prince, I am likewife a Magician; Forget then, young Man, whatever you may have left behind you in other Countries: Neither Parents, Friends, Mistresses, Titles, nor any other Acquisitions, can be comparable to the Advantages you will enjoy with me; and all these will cost you no more than a Refolution to refign yourfelf to my Defires without Reserve.

He waited for my Answer with a Palpitation of Heart; and when he faw me continue filent, for I was so discomposed that I was incapable of uttering a Word, Lovely Stranger, faid he, what may this Silence mean? Am I to count it a favourable Omen of your Conformity to my Wishes, or must I call it an afflictive Refusal? All the Happiness or Misery of my Life depends on your Reply; the first Moment I saw you, I felt a Fondness for you fpringing up in my Soul; and the longer I behold you, I grow more fenfible

of the Power of Love.

The

The Prince of the Caravillis accompanied these Words with a Sigh, and his Looks, all languishing, though at the fame Time full of Fire, acquainted me that Moment with what I could not till then comprehend. I was struck with the utmost Shame at his criminal Designs; I shuddered with Horror; and cried aloud, O ye great Gods! what do I now hear? Was I born for no other End, than to be subservient to the most abominable of all Paffions? — Am I then deftined to be a wretched Victim to the Brutality of an abandoned Prince? Ah inhuman Youth! replied the Prince, is it thus you treat the pure Flame that must consume me for ever? Are all my Sighs and Transports, with all the Advantages I offer you, incapable of inspiring you with Compassion for my Torments?

These Reproaches, instead of softening me to a Compliance, made me burn with Indignation; and I had destroyed the Prince and all his Retinue, had not the Uncertainty of what Consequence I should derive from such a Proceeding, suspended my Resentment. My Lord, said I, let me sly from a Country, to whose Customs I can never conform.

The Prince of the Caravillis had Recourse to all the Gentleness, and most infinuating

Lan-

L

th

de

m

no

T

di

SI

of

ftr

fai

nic

ne

T

L

tra

fee

Ef

m

M

Wi

on

A

At

hir

nat

I in

and

COL

nif

e

e

leI

e

11

a

n

e

211

of

-

e

ie

d

d

et

15

se!

g

1-

Language he could use, to affect me with the Impressions he desired; but finding me deaf to all his Vows, and that I persisted in my Request to leave a Place that offered nothing but hateful Objects to my View; 'Tis too much, said he; and I will now display my Vengeance for these provoking Slights: At the same Time he laid hold of a Wand that stood by his Side, and striking me on the Head with it, Begone, said he, into the Forest, and be a Companion to those who have slighted my Tenderness; let thy Condition resemble theirs: Thou shalt repent of thy Indisference at Leisure.

I expected at that very Instant to be transformed into one of those Infects I had feen in the Forest; but when I found the Effect did not correspond with the Menace, my Courage was redoubled. Wretched Man, faid I, let us fee whether my Arms will not be more effectual than thine: Upon which I immediately took one of my Arrows, and began to aim it at his Heart. At this he burst into Tears, and throwing himself at my Feet in the utmost Consternation, Young Stranger, faid he, who may I imagine you to be? Tell me who you are, and from whence you came; Tell me who conducted you to this Place; My Aftonishment is inexpressible to find my Wand G 5 ineffectual

ineffectual against you; Till this Moment, neither Men, nor Women, nor Animals, have been able to defeat my Enchantments; and therefore fome Power superior to mine, must have taken you into his Protection: Return, I conjure you, that Shaft into your Quiver; let us no more remember what has happened, but devote ourselves to Pleasure; let a perpetual Union be established between us; and let us give each other Pledges of a mutual Affection.

It was impossible for me to hear this new Proposal with any Moderation; instead of replacing my Arrow in the Quiver, I struck this unhappy Prince with it, and he was immediately changed into a Mass of black Earth, which diffused a most offenfive Scent thro' the whole Apartment.

And now the Officers and Favourites of the Prince, who had been the Spectators of this tragical Event, fled from my Presence in the utmost Confusion; in vain did I call to them, promising to offer them no Injury; it was impossible for me to prevail on them to return. For my Part, I could not imagine where this extraordinary Scene would end, tho' I presaged a savourable Conclusion from the general Consternation that affected all the People.

With this Expectation, I went out of the Pavilion with a flow Pace, and my

Bow

tl

m ri

E

R

fe

th

G

tit

fee

of

th

ve

pe

Bow and Arrow in my Hand; and walked over a confiderable Part of the Island without finding any living Creature. I only had a distant View of several Men and Women who ran with the greatest Expedition, and after swimming over the River that separated the two Islands, advanced towards me.

5,

t-

or

0-

ft

n-

r-

on

ve

1.

W

of I

he

of

n-

of

re-

did.

rail

uld

ene

ble

ion

of

my

WO

I was surprized at such a Spectacle, and, believing they came to seize me, resolved to sell my Life very dear; but when the Multitude came near enough to be heard, they all cried at once, May the Blessing of the Gods descend on our Benefactor, and may he live to reign over us and our Posterity! May his Life be spared to give us the Enjoyment of every Felicity under his Reign. When they came up to me, they sell prostrate at my Feet, and embraced them with Sighs and Tears of Joy.

HOUR VIII.

After these Testimonies of the sincerest Gratitude, I began to sancy that this Multitude of both Sexes, whom I had never seen before, were disenchanted at the Death of the Prince; and I was fully convinced, that my Opinion was true, after I had conversed with some that made the best Appearance among them. My Lord, said they

they, we were informed by the Fugitives. in what Manner you destroyed the Tyrant, and, by an unspeakable good Fortune, have, by that Means, recovered our Liberty: All the Men you now behold, were fuch as had the Refolution to oppose the brutal Passion of the Prince, or his Officers. That Prince, offended at our Resistance, unworthily transformed us into Vipers, and Pismires, and other Infects: And as to the Women who accompany us, the same Prince, who had an unconquerable Aversion to their Sex, changed them, at the same Time, into various Infects; and we have all been condemned to live a whole Year in the Forest in those strange Shapes. The last Night, only, of the last Moon in the Year, the Prince and his Courtiers came into the Forest, and restored the Men to their natural Form; and after demanding of us, if we would always perfift in our Opposition, they changed us anew into Infects, if we refused to condescend to their Defires. The fame Night they likewise made the Women assume their former Shape, and then took them to their Beds; not so much out of Inclination, as from the Necessity they were under of multiplying their Species. When this Scene was over, the Women, like ourselves, resumed the Form of Insects which

th

ni ec at of

ar re m

> th th w to

> > li

an b P d

fl y y fc

Hili

N

which they had quitted, and retained it all

the following Year. In the my walk out now

i-

1,

d

1-

0-

o

1-

t,

e

1

e

t

'Tis not easy for me to express my Astonishment at such a Relation: I almost looked upon this Adventure as a Dream; but, at last, when I was unavoidably convinced of its Reality, I determined to make the present Disposition of the People contribute to my Defign of establishing Order and Regulation among them. I feemed to receive with Pleasure the Respect they paid me, and caused a Throne to be raised for me in the Middle of the publick Place. I then feated my felf thereon, and received the Homage of all the Multitude; after which I made a Sign that I had fomething to speak, and that Moment they kept a universal Silence. All the People, who listened to my Discourse, beheld me with an Attention mixed with Reverence. My beloved People, faid I, prepare to take Possession of this Island, which the Gods deem you worthy to inhabit: Let the Lot share among you the Dwellings, which your barbarous Enemies have compelled you to abandon; but as it is impossible for a State to subfift without some Form of Laws and Government, let all the Heads of Families affemble in the Pavilion, and I will there take the necessary Measures with them, for maintaining Order

der and Justice among you, and give you the Enjoyment of all Manner of Pro-

sperity.

When I had ended my Speech, the People made the Place eccho with new Acclamations of Joy; during which I rose from the Throne and walked to the Palace, into which I entered with all the Elders. I then defired them to affift me with their wife Counfels; and after I had intimated to them the Laws I thought necessary to be established, we agreed upon the following Articles; The Country was to be governed by a Prince, to be chosen by all the Heads of Families: The Assembly of the Elders were to be at Liberty to depose the Prince, and elect another in his Place, whenever he should violate the Laws; and the Prince had an equal Privilege to abdicate his Dignity, when he should think proper: That a Feaft should be celebrated on the first Day of every Moon, in order to thank the Gods for their Bleffings: That neither the Prince, nor any Subject, should do that to another, which he would not have done to himself: That every one should marry according to Inclination: That a Man should have only one Wife, and a Woman one Husband: That the Youth of both Sexes, who abandoned themselves to any Irregularities, should

be fen bai ran

> pe ha T an

mi

bo th th da

F

in

be

ive

ro-

-0-

la-

m

to

en

ife

to

oe

g

r-

e

e

e

d

-

1

be feverely chaftifed for the first Offence, and for the fecond, ignominiously banished the Country; and fuffer Death if they ever returned: That the fugitive Caravillis, who had filled the Land with Abominations, should be condemned to perpetual Exile; and if any one should be so hardy as to fet a Foot thereafter in those Territories, he should be publickly burnt. and his Ashes thrown into the River: That both Sexes should always wear Cinctures. that would cover them from the Reins to the Knees: That the young Men should daily exercise themselves in Swimming. Fishing, Running, or Hunting; and that a Prize should be given to all who excelled in those Exercises.

These Laws were proclaimed, and received as Commands sent from the Gods; and every Individual promised a strict Obedience to them. Whoever, said they with one Consent, shall presume to violate them, let him be deemed an Enemy to his Country, a Disturber of the publick Tranquillity, and as such let him be punished. The People got them all by Heart, and habituated themselves to put them in practice with the greatest Emulation. In short, they regarded them as the Rule they ought constantly to pursue in the Conduct of their Lives.

I had

observed with all the Exactness I could defire; and during the Period of one Moon, that I continued in the Island of the Caravillis, I never heard that any Person had violated them in the least Instance: They were all influenced by the same View, which was, the Publick Good; They mutually contended to be first in performing good Offices to each other; and the Interest of each Particular, coincided with that of his

Neighbour.

I was perfectly charmed with all this; and must needs confess, that, had I been Master of my own Destiny, I should have delighted to pass my Days with a People, who knew fo well how to use their Reason; but I had no Permission to infringe, or neglect the Laws that were prescribed to me, and I was every Moment observing whether the Wind had begun to blow; for it had intirely ceased from the Time I came to the Island of the Caravillis. Day I perceived the Branches of the Trees were in Motion more than usual; and this was an Admonition for me to prepare for my Departure. To this Purpose I affembled the Heads of Families, and acquainted them with the Necessity that obliged me to leave them, and advised them to chuse

chu

ed wh ful the ma abo

exp be at

fing thu app tio

dei I a Te dai M de

fev the na

th

chuse a Prince from their own Body, in

my Place, after my Departure.

WS

e-

n,

a:

ad

ey

ly

bd

of

is

n

re

2,

1 :

5-

0

g; I

e

S

r

This Declaration was like a Blaft of Thunder to them; and, at first, they seemed disposed to obstruct my Design; but when I represented to them, how reproachful it would be for them to be guilty of the first Violation of the Laws they had made, one of which permitted a Prince to abdicate his Dignity when he thought it expedient, and that their Example might be attended with fatal Consequences, they at last contented themselves with expresfing much Reluctance at my Departure; and thus, notwithstanding the Reluctance that appeared in their Faces, and the Difinclination I had to leave them, I bid them an eternal Farewel. It of our hobites and

When I had taken my Leave of the Elders, I went to the publick Place, where I addressed myself to the People in these Terms; Every Thing which the Gods ordained to be transacted in this Island by my Ministration, is now compleated; the detestable Prince, who polluted the Land with his Crimes, and detained you in the severest Captivity, is now no more; and the wretched Accomplices of his Abominations have been compelled to abandon the Country, and wander in strange Lands: You have succeeded in their Room, as more

more worthy to inhabit the Island of the Caravillis, and are now entered on their Possessions: Your Punctuality in conforming to the Laws prescribed you, has exceeded my Expectations; and I beg the Gods to continue you in the happy State wherein I now behold you: May they grant that you may long be the Consolation and Joy of your Children; may they shower down all imaginable Prosperity on your Heads, and avert from you every Calamity that would afflict you.

When I had finished this Discourse, I prepared for my Departure, whilst all the People wept, and knew not how to make me sufficiently sensible of their Reluctance at my leaving them: Men, Women, and Children attended me to the Verge of the second Isle, and would even have passed the second River, and sollowed me much farther; but I so earnestly intreated them to return, that they could no longer resuse

me that Satisfaction.

My only Confolation, at leaving a People fo dear to me, was to observe, that the Wind blew from that Point where my Father's Habitation was seated: This Circumstance filled me with a Joy beyond Expression; for at that Time I had no Knowledge of the Missortunes I was still reserved to suffer; however, I met with nothing

not thr vel laft thr

To

wh

The my bur ged fou the ped to e into with

the had the who Pre that

the

Imp to f ord wan

and

nothing remarkable in all the Countries thro' which I passed; and after I had travelled for the Space of twenty Days, I at last saw the Expiration of the Term of three Moons, during which I was fated to

wander over the Face of the Earth.

I was at the Distance of only two Days Journey from my Father's Habitation, when a dreadful Tempest, intermixed with Thunder and Lightning, overtook me in my Way; I frequently faw the Thunder bursting at my Feet, and the Danger obliged me to feek for some Shelter; I at last found myself at the Entrance into a Cavern, the Door of which was open; and as I hoped to be there in Safety, I was preparing to enter; when I beheld a young Lady run into the Cavern in the greatest Disorder, without any Cincture, and with an Air of the utmost Desolation: She seemed to have the very Features of the young Princess I had feen fix Months before in the Cave of the Magician Coran, and the Sight of whom had cost me so dear; I had a secret Presage that she was the same Person, and that I should not even now behold her with Impunity; however, I took a Refolution to follow her; and, as she fled with extraordinary Swiftness, I imagined she might want some Assistance; I therefore pursued and overtook her in the fecond Chamber, which

Peothat my Ciryond d no s ftill with

thing

the

ieir

m-

exthe

tate

hey

olahey

on

Ca-

the

ake

ance

the

ffed

nuch hem

efuse

which was illuminated with a vast Number of Lamps; she had thrown herself on a Bed of Rushes; and, without thinking on the Attitude in which she lay, abandoned herself to all the Violence of Sorrow.

Surprized at what I beheld, I approached the Bed on which she lay; and, kneefing before her, I clasped one of her Hands in mine; How happy am I to have found an Opportunity, faid I, of ferving the most amiable Creature in the World! You are bedewed with Tears; permit me to wipe them from your Cheeks: Your Limbs are all covered with Mire; let me wash away that Pollution: Upon which I was preparing to render her those little Services, which she suffered me to perform, or, rather, was insensible of what I did: But, at last, as I was giving her to understand how much I thought myself obliged to my Destiny for conducting me to her Presence, that I might furrender up my Liberty to her, Begone, rash Man, said she, pushing me away with much Vehemence; leave me to bewail my Misfortune, and tremble at that which now threatens even you. At the same Instant, happening to recollect that she was entirely naked, she was lost in Confusion to behold herfelf in this Condition in the Presence of a Man, a M with from

Moo cove fo u caln capa was Defj of I affli me affu Life kno

> and prep Hift ber adv Sigh mon I ha

turn

them of th

ever

a Man, and immediately covered herself with the Skin of a Bear that she snatched from the Foot of the Bed.

oer

n'a

on

in-

or-

ch-

eF-

ads

ind

the

ou

to

our

let

tle

m,
id:

erged

her

my

he-

or-

ea-

ipnaold

of

ın,

I was charmed at this Instance of her Modesty; and perfectly transported to discover, in such a lovely Person, a Decency so unusual in that Sex.* I endeavoured to calm her Sorrow, in the best Manner I was capable; and represented to her, that it was unreasonable to abandon herself to Despair, whilst there was the least Hope of Relief. I asked her, why she was thus afflicted; and intreated her to speak to me without Reserve, at the same Time assuring her, that I would facrifice my Life in her Service. Ah generous Unknown! cried she, in a new Consternation, turn your Eyes to the Door!

She had no Power to utter a Word more, and immediately fell into a Swoon. I was preparing to affift her, when a dreadful His made me turn my Head to the Chamber Door: I there saw a terrible Serpent advancing towards us. I shuddered at the Sight of a Monster, that to me appeared more formidable than the enchanted Tyger I had killed six Months before; but, however, my Courage did not forsake me at

that

^{*} Almost all the Women of those Times prostituted themselves to the first Comer, and the most abandoned of them was generally best disposed of in Marriage.

that Juncture; I seized my Bow and Arrows, and prepared to pierce the Monster; but the very Moment I was ready to launch the first Arrow, I became motionless; my Feet were fastened to the Pavement in such a Manner, that I could not move from the Spot where I stood, and my Arms remained extended without the least Possibility of Motion.

In the mean Time the Monster, winding to the Bed, opened a dreadful Throat, in the hateful Cavity of which I saw the Princess intirely swallowed down: * Upon which he retired, leaving me still in the

fame Condition.

It was an Hour after this fatal Adventure, before the Charm, that fixed me to the Pavement, intirely ceased. The first Use I made of my Liberty, was, to quit the Cavern, and run in Search of the Monster who had devoured my Mistress; but all my Labours were unavailing; and the Night obliged me to stop at the Gate of a Cave, where I saw a Light; I begged Permission to pass the Night in that Place; but the Domesticks, without making any Reply, seized me, and carried me to their Mistress.

She

un

the

I i

utt

Hi

to

in

ma

alle

fhe

fha

fan

M

wh

Cu

len

the

fer

len

col

ma

dul

Vi

Pri

con

oth

let

^{*} In Peru, and chiefly in the Country of Aut fugu, Ser-

She was an old Woman, who bowed under a Weight of Years. Venerable Mother, faid I, the Moment I beheld her, I implore your Protection; I had no fooner uttered these Words, when she said to me, Himan, fear nothing; I am no Stranger to the Laws of Hospitality, and you are

in perfect Safety in this Place.

er;

nch

mv

ach the

rebi-

nd-

oat.

the

pon

the

en-

e to first

quit

onbut

the e of

ged

ce;

any neir

She

Ser-

I was preparing to thank the old Woman for her Civility; but she would not allow me the Opportunity. Himan, faid she, you need some Refreshment; and you shall presently be accommodated; at the fame Instant they brought me a Plate of Maize, Pulse, and Fruits of all Sorts; after which I was presented with a large golden Cup, filled with a red Liquor of an excellent Flavour.

The old Woman let me eat, with all the Tranquillity I could defire; but obferving that I continued in a profound Silence after my Repast; for I was then recollecting the Adventures of that Day, Himan, faid the good old Woman, don't indulge that Melancholy, Constancy and Virtue ought to be equally inseparable from Princes; they ought to make Nobleness consist in a greater Share of Wisdom than other People enjoy; banish, then, from your Mind every afflictive Thought; and let not an unjustifiable Sorrow render you and a design a land unworthy

unworthy of your Birth, and deprive you

of the Princess you love.

She pronounced these Words with an Accent of Authority, that convinced me I ought to obey. I rose from my Seat, and bending before her with one Knee to the Ground, Potent Laica, * faid I, your Commands shall be obeyed; and I vow to conform myself to your Counsels; and yet the Grief with which you have seen me affected, is far from being reproachful; but why should I trouble you with the Particulars! She who was acquainted with my Name, the Moment she saw me, must certainly be privy to the most secret Circumstances of my Life.

HOUR IX.

Yes, my dear Child, replied the Laica, embracing me, I am acquainted with all that has ever happened to you fince your Birth; and am not ignorant of any Events, which are referved for the future Part of your Life. To give you a Proof of this Knowlege, I affure you the Ufurper will die in a short Time, and the People will recal your Father to his Throne: As to your Par-

Par in t you onl ban the was exti the to a exp you Tir how eacl Spit tion in n Thou

Prin

vou

hend

to 1

ness

favo

of r

per,

happ

you

^{*} Luice fignifies a female Magician: They were usually benevolent; whereas the Generality of the male Magicians delighted in injurious Actions.

Particular, you shall hereaster be joined in the softest Union with the young Princess you beheld this Day. She is the Usurper's only Daughter, and he was obliged to banish her to a Cavern very remote from the Place of his Residence, because she was threatened, by an Oracle, with some extraordinary Calamity, if she came to the Isle of Titicaca before she had arrived to a certain Age, and each of you are to experience very great Missortunes, should you happen to see one another before the Time presixed by Fate. Your Destinies, however, have a mutual Dependance on each other, and will be accomplished in

Spite of all Opposition.

OU

an

me

at,

to

our

WC

nd

me

ıl;

he

ith

uft

ir-

ca,

all

ur

ts,

ur

W-

in

al

ur

r-

luale

At the last Part of the Laica's Prediction, I felt a pleasing Tranquility reviving in my Soul, and was delighted to hear I should, one Day, be happy with the Princess; and yet, as I had seen her devoured by a Serpent, I could not comprehend how she could possibly be restored to me hereafter. I intimated my Uneasiness to the Laica, and intreated her to favour me with some satisfactory Solution of my Doubts. It is, by no means, proper, faid she, to inform you of what has happened to the Princess, because the Discovery would be fatal to you both; nay, you will fuffer severely for coming into her, Prefence

Presence this Day: However, a little Constancy will make you triumph over your rigid Destiny: But, above all Things, continued she, be sure to remember the Verses you will hear immediately; upon which she drew three Circles with a little red Wand, and was then feized with furprizing Agitations; she reddened; she grew pale; she foamed, and, at last, with a trembling Voice, fung these Verses;

Let thy fair Princess ever prove The charming Object of thy Love: In ev'ry Place, before thine Eyes, Let ber celestial Image rife.

When the Laica had uttered this Oracle, the tenderly embraced me; Betake your felf now to your Repose, faid she, and, To-morrow, you may renew your Journey to your own Habitation. In less than fifteen Days after your Arrival there, you will be vifited by Ambassadors, who will offer you the Throne of Titicaca, which you are to accept; and then govern the People according to the Lights imparted to you by Nature, and which have been cultivated by an happy Education. When the Laica had ended her Discourse, I laid me down on a Bed of Rushes, and injoyed a very refreshing Slumber. The

110 m

P al vit inf H the

Eo bec Da fro

ing onl rias do just

tun

all 1 nece have you you

be u Wif of y

nece

Maj

next

next Morning, at Break of Day, I directed my Course towards the Place where

my Father resided.

le

er

s, he

on

ng

le; m-

cle,

our

nd, ney

han

you will

hich

the

rted

hen

laid

and

The

next

My dear Mora-Conay, continued the Prince of Titicaca, you are acquainted with all the other Particulars; I have been invited to the Throne, and endeavoured to inspire my Subjects with Sentiments of Humanity: I have been careful to give them right Apprehensions of Justice and Equity; but none of these Attentions have been able to abate my Passion! Night and Day the Idea of the Princess is inseparable from my Soul, and I am perpetually fighing to behold her once more. This is the only Cause of my Aversion to all the Marriages that have been proposed to me, and do you now think me guilty of any Injustice in not complying with such Importunities? Give me your Sentiments with all imaginable Freedom.

My Lord, replied Mora-Conay, I must necessarily approve your Proceeding; I have frequently seen the Princess, and her youthful Charms are worthy of the Passion you entertain for her: And yet, as your Majesty cannot be certain when you shall be united to the deserving Object of your Wishes, and as the present Dissatisfactions of your Subjects are very pressing, 'tis necessary to think of some speedy Remedy; H 2 and.

and, in my Opinion, the properest Expedient to disipate these Cabals, is to engage your People in a War. The Prince of Chuquiaqua, during these last Disorders, has possessed himself of several Parts of your Dominions, that lie Eastward of this Island; and you have nothing more to do, than to demand a Restitution, which he will undoubtedly refuse: This will be sufficient to induce you to declare War against him; and as long as that continues, you will hear no more of Marriage: And if they should, afterwards, renew their former Importunities, you must contrive some other Expedient to relieve you from your Perplexity.

The Prince of Titicaca approved of the Scheme his Minister recommended; he dispatched an Ambassador to demand the Territories that had been usurped, and the Brother of Mora-Conay was charged with this Commission: He caused himself to he carried to the Court of the Prince of Chuquiaqua, in a golden Litter, supported by fifty Men, who relieved each other by

Turns.

and the Treaty of a latter When the Ambassador was introduced to the Audience of the Prince, he delivered himself in these Terms; My Lord, you are not insensible that you possess a large Tract of Lands, which were the Dominions . 3

e-

n-

rs,

of nis

o, he

ıf-

ar

es,

nd

r-

ne

ur

he

he

he

th

to of

ed

ed

d,

0-

ns

minions of the Predecessors of my Master, the Prince of Titicaca. The Troubles which, at that Time, insested our
Country, facilitated your Conquest of
those Territories; the Restitution of which
I am now come to demand, and your Answer will decide, whether Peace or War
is to subsist between the two Nations.

Your Demand is just, replied the Prince of Chuquiaqua, and I promise you all imaginable Satisfaction; but, at the same time, I swear by the Tyger, from whom I am descended*, that the Son of the Lyon shall never obtain what he requires, till he has made a Treaty with me, by which he shall engage to be my Consederate in War, against the Tyrant of Mulobamba. My Subjects have long complained, that this offensive Neighbour, daily carries off their most beautiful Virgins to be subservient to his Pleasures, and their young Men to be devoured at his Table.

As it was no important Matter, what Nation the Prince of Titicaca declared War against, provided he kept his People in Action, the Treaty of Alliance was soon concluded, and the two Soveraigns ap-

H 3 peared

^{*} The Indians, and especially the great Lords, pretend they are descended from a Lyon, Tyger, Leopard, or some other sierce Animal. Some among them even derived their Pedigree from a Mountain, a Marsh, a Spring, &c.

peared in the Field at the Head of their Forces; but the King of Mulobamba was too powerful for the Allies, and the Victory declared in his Favour. With his own Hand he flew the Prince of Chuquiagua, made the Prince of Titicaca his Prifoner, and feized the Dominions of both, except the Islo of Titicaca, which refused to acknowledge the Conqueror. The Number of its Inhabitants was considerably increased, by the Multitudes who sled for Refuge among them; and with this additional Strength, the Island constantly

he

CCE

h

w

preserved its Liberty.

In the mean time, the Prince of Titicaca was conducted to an Appartment in the Palace of the King of Mulobamba, and committed to the Care of feveral young Damfels, who were commanded to divert his Melancholly, and regale him with fuch Provisions as would foonest make him fat. The Careffes of these young Women were fo many Tortures to the unfortunate Prince; and he was obliged to be perpetually on his Guard against such amiable Objects, that he might not violate his Fidelity to his charming Princess, whom he was commanded to remember without any Intermission. During the Space of two Moons, which he lingered out in this miferable Condition, his only

ieir vas

ic-

his

iari-

th, fed

'he

raled

his

tly

he

nd

ng

ert

ith ke

ng

he

to

ch

te

s,

er

d

1-

Confolation was to entertain himself with her lovely Idea, and fing the Verses he had composed in her Praise; but these, in the Event, proved fo many Combats, which he had been preparing for himself, for the Generality of the young Damsels, to whose Care he was configned, were fo affected with the Harmony of his Voice, that they became defirous of making fome Impreffions on his Heart: They made him all possible Advances, and even offered him his Liberty, if he would be favourable to their Flame; but all their Sollicitudes were ineffectual; the Prince refused to owe his Liberty to such Conditions, and nothing could deface the Princess Cumac Riti in his Remembrance.

Whilst he was maintaining this Contest against the Charms of so many beautiful Persons, he received Notice, that he was now to be devoured, at a Feast which the King gave to all the Heads of Families in his Dominions. These Tydings were like a Clap of Thunder to the Prince of Titicaca; and yet, the Thoughts of Death were not so dreadful to him, as the Loss of his beloved Princess. He represented her, in his Imagination, folded in the Arms of another, and this afflictive Thought was the only Circumstance that discomposed him: But, at last, he fortified A 4

fied himself with a noble Resolution, and disposed himself for Death, if such was to be the Fate to which his Destiny had ordained him.

When the Day was fixed for his Death, all the People devoted themselves to publick Rejoicings. The Morning was ushered in with Dances; and, to these, suc-

to

ceeded plentiful Regales of Wine.

About Noon the Prisoner was led to the publick Place where the Festival was to be celebrated. He appeared with an Air of Intrepidity, capable of infusing Respect into the Hearts of all but Barbarians. He marched with a flow and solemn Pace, and, from Time to Time, plaid melting Notes on the Flute, or sung Verses in Honour of the lovely Cause of all his Sighs.

HOUR X.

The Formality of a kind of Sentence, was the Prelude to this mournful Ceremony. The King, at the Head of the Elders of the Nation, approached the Prince of Titicaca, and addressed him in this Manner; Ah, unhappy Man! Thy Destruction is this Day inevitable, and we shall feast on thy Flesh: This is the most effectual Method of being freed from our Enemies:

Enemies: But, before thou diest, continued he, answer me a few Questions.

Question. Is it not true, that thou didst come to invade our Country in a hostile Manner?

Answer. I only came to have Satisfaction for the Hostilities you daily committed in my Dominions, and those of my Allies.

Quest. Dost not thou acknowledge, that thou hast slain several of my Subjects with thine own Hand?

Answ. Thou thyself has murthered ma-

ny more of mine.

and

was had

th,

ub-

er-

uc-

to

ras

an

e-

is.

e,

m

is

Quest. Should I restore thee thy Liberty, wouldst thou not employ it in new Invasions of my Kingdom?

Answ. Without doubt; but should I make thee my Prisoner, I would not devour thee.

Well then, continued the King, to prevent the Calamities thou mayest bring upon us, we are determined to eat thee immediately.

The Moment this Sentence was pronounced, they began to put it in Execution.

The Prince of Titicaca was bound to a Tree, and the King, with the Elders of H 5 the

the Country, armed with sharp Knives of. Flint, prepared to diffect alive, the unfortunate Prince; when two Messengers, all bathed in Sweat, rushed in, and demanded Audience of the King; they acquainted him, that the Inhabitants of Titicaca, with those of Chuquiaqua, were affembled to the Number of thirty thoufand Men, and had already penetrated into the Territories of Mulobamba, putting all to the Sword in their March.

The Tyrant was confounded at these Tydings, and applied to the Elders for Counfel in his Exigency. My Lord, faid they, this is no Time for Hefitation: You must assemble, without losing a Moment, all the Forces you can raise, and march immediately to the Enemy: But this is not all, continued they, for, as Success in War is always uncertain, it is abfolutely necessary to let the Prince of Titicaca live: Should we be victorious, it will be then time enough to eat him; but should the Gods ordain us to be defeated, we can make use of him, to obtain advantagious Terms from the Enemy.

The Prince was fatisfied with this Advice, and remanded the Prisoner back to the Women, to whose Care he had been committed before. After this he placed himself at the Head, of those whom

the

11

t

C

s of .

un-

ers,

de-

hey

of

rere

ou-

nto

all

efe

for

aid

ou

nt,

rch

in

ely

e:

nen

he

an

us

d-

to

en

ed

m

ne

the Festival had drawn together, and proceeded with all Expedition to meet the Foe. His Army was confiderably reinforced in his March; fo that, when he prepared to engage the Allies, he had forty thousand Men under his Command.

In the mean time, the aged Laica, who was always watchful over the Interest of the Prince of Titicaca, went to visit him in his Prison. At her Entrance into it, she diffused so thick a Smoke, as made every thing invisible: After which, she took the Prince by the Hand, and directed him to follow her, because his Presence was necessary elsewhere: Upon which he was conveyed, in the Twinkling of an Eye, to the Army of the Allies. Himan, said the Laica, you have experienced many Misfortunes and Dangers, and I was incapable of averting them from you; Chance led you to confer with the Princess, before the Time prescribed by a Magician, whose Power is superior to mine, and who delights to make Thorns spring up in all your Paths of Life. He had taken a folemn Oath, that if you beheld Cumac Riti, before seventeen Years and one Day of her Age were compleated, he would punish you with great Severity. I hope, however, added she, that he will now be fatisfied with your past Sufferings; and

and I am the more inclined to entertain that Hope, because he has not obstructed your Liberty: Place your self then, at the Head of your Subjects and Confederates, and combat with Intrepidity; I may venture to affure you, that you will be victorious, and find many just Causes for Joy: But, as you have an Enemy before you, whose Arms are inchanted, I here present you with a Lance, whose Virtue you will experience the Moment it touches the Arms of the King of Mulobamba.

m

D

P

al

u

t

C

a

1

(

The Laica, having taken her Leave of the Prince of Titicaca, he presented himself before his Subjects, who received him with unspeakable Joy; after which he discovered himself to his Allies, and the whole Army cried out in Concert; O Son of the Lion! avenge our last Defeat; animate us with thy Presence, and make us triumph over our Foes!

The two Armies had faced each other a confiderable Time without shewing any Disposition to engage. The King of Mulobamba imagined, that as the Confederates beheld his Forces superior to their own, they would not presume to attack him. He sent a Desiance to his Enemies, and accompanied it with insulting Language, but the Inhabitants of Titicaca, exas-

tain

at de-

will

ises be-

ir-

it

10-

of

n-

m

he

ie

0

25

r

r

exasperated at this contemptuous Treatment, would have put the Deputies to Death, had not their Prince thought it improper to indulge them in their Intentions. Let the Enemy, said he, continue to be persuaded we durst not offer Battle, and let us wait till they march to attack us; their Precipitation will disorder their Ranks, and they will fall upon us with the utmost Consusion; we shall then charge them with the greatest Advantage, and if the Gods condescend to be propitious, we shall make them sly before us without any considerable Loss on our Side.

It was not long before they faw the King of Mulobamba haften to the Head of his Army: He was a Man near five Cubits in Height, and fell like a Tempest on the first Ranks of the Confederate Army, whom he intirely routed: He grasped an inchanted Club of massive Gold, which weighed two hundred Pounds, and at every Blow laid ten Men in the Dust: Besides this Weapon, he was assisted by a Tygre and a Cuntur *, who were altogether as destructive as their Master.

The Army of the Allies had been intirely defeated, had not the Prince of

Titi-

^{*} A prodigious Fird fixteen Feet in Height, and the Extremeties of his Wings eighteen Feet distant from each other.

Titicaca appeared in Person to sustain them. He advanced at the Head of his Subjects. and charged fo successfully on his Foes, that he forced them to retreat; but his chief Care was to face the King of Mulobamba; to whom, at last, he forced himfelf a Paffage, and, with his Launce, had no fooner touched the Tyrant's Golden Club, when it immediately shrunk in his Hands, and was reduced to a Powder as fine as the smallest Sand. The Tyrant, being thus difarmed, thought on nothing but his own Destruction; he no more attempted to renew the Combat, but endeavoured to owe his Safety to Flight: But all his Efforts to that Purpose were vain, and the Prince of Titicaca aimed fuch a vigorous Stroke at his Foe, as laid him dead on the Earth. The Tygre, indeed, as well as the Cuntur, did their utmost to revenge their Master's Death; but all their Fury was unavailing; and they both fell at the same Instant, pierced with Wounds. The shattered Remains of the Enemy loft all their Courage, when they beheld the Bulwark of their Army in the Dust; they threw down their Weapons and begged for Quarter, which put an End to the Slaughter.

The Prince of Titicaca, during his Captivity, had been informed, that a vast

Num-

em. Cts,

es.

his

Tu-

m-

nad

len

his

as

nt,

ng

it-

a-

ut

n,

m

ł,

ft

11

h

h

e

Number of Women, of all Nations, mourned their Loss of Liberty in the Tyrant's Palace, and that Multitudes of the other Sex were shut up in Chambers, where they were sattened, in Order to be devoured. In Consequence of this Information, he thought it would redound to his Glory, to restore so many unhappy Captives to their Liberty, and with that Intention marched to Multi-bamba, where, at his Arrival, he demanded the Keys of the Palace; after which he passed through all the Apartments, and in the softest Language, proclaimed Liberty to the Prisoners.

He had now no Part of the Palace. except the Women's Apartment, to visit, and it was some Time before he could prevail on himself to appear there in Perfon. He was apprehensive, left the View of those lovely Objects who resided there, fhould prove too enfnaring to his Soul; but at last he fortified himself with a proper Resolution, and commanded his Attendants to open the Doors of the Seraglio: But how great was the Aftonishment that immediately feized him! He had scarce set a Foot in the third Chamber, when he was lost in Amazement as the Sight of the first Object on which he cast his Eyes; he became motionless and

insensible, and had certainly sunk on the Floor, had not two of his Officers, who accompanied him, caught him in their Arms. The Object he beheld, was the Princess Cumac Riti.

hour doobt, con elled vouctoo take.

smands me coopert the March water No Endeavours were omitted to recover him: Cumac Riti was allarmed at the Condition in which she saw him; she approached him, and bedewed his Face with her Tears, and by her endearing Careffes, at last recalled him to Life. The Prince grew fensible of the Benefit of her tender Cares: Is it you, then, Cumac Riti, faid he, with the foftest Air, or is it your Shade that presents it self to my View? The lovely Symetry of her Features inclined him to believe she was the Princess; but as she appeared considerably changed and emaciated, he knew not what to think; If you are the Lady I feek, continued he, I shall account my felf the happiest of Mortals, to have found you; but what Accident can have placed you here? Give me an exact Relation of the Adventures that happened to you fince our Separation

I shall with Pleasure, replied Cumac Riti, give you the Satisfaction you desire,

and

an

CO

W

m

W

R

th

th

to

tle

ft

us

ar

Ir

tl

ra

b

t

F

the

vho

neir

the

CO-

the

p-

ith

ef-

he

er

ti,

ur

9

n-

n-

ly

ot

I

y

d

u

and must inform you, then, My Lord, continued she, that I was bathing with my Mother, in a Fountain near the Place where I was confined by the Prince my Father, when the Tempest, which, without doubt, compelled you to take Resuge in my Palace, obliged my Mother and me to quit the Water with the greatest Speed; we each of us went to take the Habits we had left at a little Distance, when a Serpent of a monstrous Size immediately appeared before us; he seized my Mother by the Feet, and, as I imagined, devoured her in an Instant.

I betook my felf to Flight, with all the Horrors that Fear could inspire, and ran to the Palace to call for Affistance, but wanted Power to accomplish my Defires.

The Violence of my Aprehension, joined with the Idea of having seen my Mother devoured by a Serpent, deprived me of my Senses, and overwhelmed me with Despair, and you stood by me some Time before I was sensible of your Presence. The Tenders you made me of your Assistance, obliged me to give some Attention to your Discourse, and I was preparing to answer you, when I beheld the very Serpent who had devoured my Mother.

ther, appear at the Door of the Chamber where we then were. I gave you Notice of the Danger, and you, in vain, endeavoured to combat the Monster. Your Arm became inactive, your Attempts were all unavailing, and yout Feet, by a fecret Enchantment, were fastened to the Pavement without any Possibility of Motion. This Accident gave the Monster full Liberty to advance towards me, I fainted at his Approach, and for a considerable Time remained in a State of

Infenfibility.

When I at last came to my self, my Heart was oppressed with all the Agonies of Sorrow; but my Aftonishment was not to be expressed when I found my felf in a Prison, that seemed to inclose me with Walls of Flesh, and at the same Time heard my self called by a Voice very familiar to me; I fancied it was all a Dream; when I was undeceived by my Mother, who uttered the Voice. She acquainted me that we were in the Belly of a Serpent, who belonged to the King of Mulobamba, and that the Tyrant, who was a great Enchanter, had, by his powerful Art, formed this Monster, whom he dispatched every Moon in Search of young Virgins for his Pleasure, and Women to attend them,

My

me

the

car

M I h

M

an Pa

to T

fer

fo

pt

m

fr

a

am-

you

ain, ter.

At-

eet, to

of

on-

ne,

onof

my

30ent

ind

in-

at ed

ın-

125 ed

re

ed he

d,

r, h

d

My Mother died with Grief the Moment she was released from the Belly of the Monster, and I knew not how I became able to survive her. From the first Moment of my Confinement in this Place, I have been a Prey to mortal Afflictions. My Health was confiderably impaired, and I only waited for Death to end my Pains for ever. I daily invoked his Aid to deliver me from the hateful Visits of a Tyrant; tho' he never came into my Prefence, but with an Intention to offer me fome Confolation: Sorrow alone feldom proves mortal, and the Experience I then had of its inconsiderable Efficacy, not permitting me to hope for any Assistance from that Quarter, I provided my felf with a sharp Knife, with which I intended to kill my felf the first Day of the next Moon, which was the very Time the Tyrant had fixed for making me the Victim of his Brutality, a fatal Day, indeed, and I was then to be the Partner of his Bed, notwithstanding all the Aversion to his Person, I could possibly discover.

At these Words, the Prince of Titicaca was relieved from all his Apprehenfions: He tenderly embraced the Princes, and asked her, if she could offer him her Hand without any Reluctance: My Lord, faid she, I make the utmost Distinction

between

between you and him, between my Prince and a Tyrant, my Preserver, and one who would have ravished me; in a Word, between a generous and reasonable Man and a lawless Barbarian; I ought to be for ever averse to the Inclinations of the one, and owe the most perfect Obedience to the Will of the other, volume

After this, the Prince marched, with his Troops, towards his own Dominions. He testified his Acknowledgements to his Allies for the Succours they had offered him, and left the conquered People in Poffession of their Liberty, because he had taken up Arms against them, with no other Intention than to punish their King for his Crimes. As to his beloved Cumac Riti, the accompanied him in his Progress, and he caused her to be carried in a Silver Litter. Bus walls of course of social

The Day after his Arrival in the Isle of Titicaca, he espoused the Princess Cumac Riti, with the utmost Solemnity, and on that Occasion, gave a splendid Feast to the Heads of every Family. At the Opening of the Festival, they were all regaled with the most exquisite Food, after which they drank a Variety of delicious Liquors, and closed the Day with Dances: But how dreadful was the Catastrophy! The very Moment they were

con

Ap

wer

as

Gia

hid feiz

the

as

Pa

un

ma

wl bl

M

ha

th

no

ince

one

ord,

Man

be be

the

nce

his

He

Al-

im,

effiken

her

for

nac

efs,

ver

of

rac

on

to

n-

e-

er

e-

a-re

1-

conducting the young Bride to the Prince's Apartment, the Eyes of all the Affishants were begloomed with a thick Cloud, which, as it diffipated by Degrees, discovered a Giant of a monstrous Stature, and most hideous Form. This dreadful Figure seized the Princess, and disappeared from the Assembly in another Cloud as dark as the former.

The Moment Acllabua came to this Part of her Relation, she was surprized to fee the Luminous Arm appear before her unfummoned, and was preparing to demand the Reason of what she beheld, when the Voice, that was always inseperable from that Arm, addressed her in this Manner; Daughter of the Sun! the Queen has caused it to be intimated to the Mamacuna, that she, this Day, intends to visit the felect Virgins of Cusco, and she is now in her Way from the Palace to the facred College, where, at her Arrival, the will infallibly enquire for you. Consider then, what Trouble and Difreputation your Absence will create. With the Ynca's Permission, therefore, you shall discontinue your History at present; you may To-morrow acquaint him with the Sequel without Interruption.

The Ynca Yahuarbuacac did not stay till Acllahua had intreated his Consent to

retire :

retire; I give you Leave, faid he, to proceed no farther in your Relation, at this Time; return to Cusco as soon as possible, but To-morrow I shall have a great-Inclination to hear the Sequel of the Hiftory of the Prince of Titicaca, for I have an uncommon Curiofity to know in what Manner his dear Cumac Riti was restored to his Arms. a mis or vbest saw appear

My Lord, replied Acllahua, you shall have all the Satisfaction you defire, and the Conclusion of this History is no less engaging than the Beginning. After which, having intimated her Defire to be conveyed to the College of the Select Virgins at Cusco, the Luminous Arm was immediately obedient to her Will.

The next Morning, Acllahua returned, as usual, to the Inca's Apartment, and resumed her History in this Manner.

Incle Menaces made no more impress -baland HOUR XII. on no do

the before received from the Larent All the Courtiers, Sire, were aftonished at the Sight of this Prodigy, but no one had Courage to utter a Word. The Prince alone preserved his Intrepidity, and ran to feek the Lance, with which he had laid the Tyrant of Mulobamba in the Dust; he returned with it in a Moment, and, in all the Agonies of Despair, darted i goit tre, bea he Bri wat as gua at faic ing me ret im to ar

hu

oro-

this

ble, In-

ory

an

red

iall

ind less

ter

be

ect

pas

d,

nd

0

ie

d

ed it into the Body of the Giant, and was going to repeat the Blow, when the Spectre, with a dreadful Voice, cried out, Forbear, rash Man! Dost thou imagine that he who has Power to deprive thee of thy Bride, in the Presence of thy whole Court, wants Ability to elude thy Rage? But as the Prince, notwithstanding this Language, was ready to aim a fecond Stroke at the Monster; Presumptuous Wretch! faid the Voice once more, hold thy daring Hand, or the Blow, thou intendest me, shall be fatal to thy Wife. Ah cruel! replied the Prince, how well canst thou improve my Tenderness for Cumac Riti to thy Advantage; but, Dastard as thou art, thou darest not appear to me in a human Form; thou shalt either restore me my Spouse, or I'll die beneath the Weight of thine Arm!

These Menaces made no more Impression on the Giant's Mind, than his Body had before received from the Lance. Give me thine Attention, said he, I am the presiding Genius who guards the Desart Island, where the Sun sets. The Magician Coran, and myself, have consented to unite thee to the Princess Cumac Riti, on certain Conditions. Coran had preordained you both to mutual Happiness, had you not seen each other till the Prin-

cefs

cess had attained seventeen. Years and one Day of her Age, and thou hadft feen twenty Years and one Day of thine; you have beheld each other before the Time prescribed, and thou art sensible how dear that Interview cost you both. 'Tis now my Turn, To-Day; I had taken a folemn Oath to crown thee with Bleffings and Delight, if thou didst not introduce the Princess into the Isle of Titicaca, till the Period of her Age I have mentioned; but thou hast conducted her hither before the Expiration of that Term, for which I am indispensably obliged to oppose thy Happiness, and thou must never hope to enjoy her again, till thou hast faught her in the Defart Island, and accomplished what the Oracle shall enjoin thee.

When the Giant had pronounced these Words, he intirely disappeared, and lest the Prince overwhelmed with a mortal Sorrow. He was even ready to plunge the Lance in his own Bosom, but was prevented by a seasonable Reslection that occurred to him the same Moment. He recollected that the Laica, who had formerly succoured him, had, above all Things, recommended Constancy as essential to his future Conduct; upon which he dutifully resigned himself to the Gods. However, he could not forbear saying to himself,

hin wh Pri fee! Mo to: dri fpa wir in 1 dan Ibe Ille, Gia to s pre be

ly I pred faid war Life charanor Are Feli

to e

Ian

nd

en

ou

ne

W is

1 a

gs ice

ill d;

ore

ch

hy

to

er ed

efe

eft

tal he

re-

C-

-Ie

rall

n-

he ds.

to

If,

himself, How fatal are the Terms on which I am commanded to recover the Princess! I must take a long Voyage to feek her in the Defart Island; but can any Mortal hope to cross an immense Ocean to a Place so distant, that were a Man driven thither by a Tempest, he must despair of a Return? The very Birds cannot wing themselves a Passage to this Place in less than several Moons, so vast and dangerous is the Distance: And should I be so fortunate as to approach the Defart Isle, how shall I be able to mollify the Giant, who presides there, and incline him to give me Admission? And tho' I should prevail over all these Difficulties, shall I be capable of executing what the Oracle may command me to accomplish?

The Prince was lost in these melancholly Reflections, when the propitious Laica presented herself before him. Ah Prince! faid she, you are easily dejected; Do you want Resolution, then, to expose your Life once more for the Possession of the charming Cumac Riti? You have only another Step to take, and you shrink back. Are you then determined to renounce the Felicity prepared for you? No, gentle Laica, replied the Prince, I am retolved to expose myself to all imaginable Perils; I am ready to facrifice my Life for the Princess,

Princess, and nothing shall dissuade me from my Resolution, if you vouchsafe to

aid me with your Counsels.

Your Courage, replied the Laica, is now very commendable, and I will contribute my utmost Endeavours to assist you in your Enterprise. The most difficult Circumstance, to any but yourself, would be to answer the three Questions, the Guardian of the Defart Isle will ask you: But as you are endewed with a competent Judgment and Capacity, I am persuaded you will acquit yourself with Honour. Nothing now remains, but to furnish you with the Means of passing safely thro' this immense Waste of Waters that roll between our Continent and the Defart Island; but to make this practicable, I will build you a Vessel, which may be covered over whenever you please, and I will place a Set of Men therein, who shall row as long as the Weather continues ferene; and should any Tempest rise, you may cause your Vessel to be covered; and, by that Expedient, fave yourfelf from finking; and to prevent your being retarded by any fuch Seafons, I will present you with a Pair of tame Cunturs, who shall be acquainted with the Way you ought to fteer. You must fasten them to the Head of

of aft

faice for ficu wit fha has

con fhal fore app

Lai

Dor is do quep lay.

in a be a this fhe the and

obse T chies his

of your Vessel, and they will draw it after them, while the Storm continues.

me

to

is

on-

ou

ult

uld

the

ou:

ent

you

Vo-

you

roll

nd;

uild

ver

ce a

ong

and

ause

that

ng;

any h a

be

t to

Head

of

The Prince was delighted at the Novelty of these Expedients: Potent Laica, faid he, you have restored my Soul to its former Tranquility, by aleviating the Difficulties that lay before me; you footh me with Confolation, and give me to hope I shall one Day enjoy the Happiness which has been promised me. I hope, said the Laica, you will foon obtain the full Enjoyment of all your Wishes; as to the Accommodations I have promifed you, they shall be all ready in two Days, and there-fore remember, To-morrow Morning, to appoint a Set of Persons to govern your Dominions in your Absence; and when that is done, proceed to the Sea Shore at Arequepa, in order to imbark without Delay.

The Laica having instructed the Prince in all the Particulars necessary for him to be acquainted with in the Prosecution of this important Enterprize, left him, that she might have an Opportunity to order the necessary Preparations for his Voyage; and the Prince, on his Part, punctually

observed all her Directions.

That very Evening he constituted his chief Minister, Mora-Conay, Governor of his Territories, and, early the next Morn-

1.2

ing,

ing, began his Journey to the Place from whence he had been directed to embark for

his Voyage.

When he came to Arequepa, he found the Laica, who waited for his Arrival, and then shewed him the Vessel she had prepared for him: It was compleatly covered, because, at that Time, the Sea happened to be very tempestuous. The two Cunturs, who were fastened to the Prow, fluttered their Wings, to intimate, they only waited for Orders to begin the Voyage. The Prince had brought with him the inchanted Lance he received from the Laica, after the had delivered him from his difmal Prison. Prince, said she, you will have no future Occasion for that Weapon, and therefore exchange it with me for this golden Scepter.

The very Moment the Prince of Titicaca took the Scepter into his Hand, he was fensible of an entire Change through his whole Person; and was immediately seized with Horror at so extraordinary an Event. Ah powerful Laica! eried he, what am I now become! I even feek for myfelf, and am no more to be found! Are these the Promises of which you was lately so liberal! The Laica could not avoid fmiling at the Apprehensions of the Prince, who now perceived he was only a Phantom, and,

at Wi or L VO

lor ha or cee

to giv has W

wit inc VOL anf

pro add the ger

For you Adı

cle · to r and. very

give

m or

nd

nd

reed.

ed

rs,

red red

'he

ted

The

on.

ure ore

den

ica-

was

his

zed

ent. m I

and the

be-

ing vho

ind, at

at the same Time, intirely unacquainted with the Cause of such a Transformation, or the Laica's Motives for effecting it. Let not this Change, faid she, discompose you, for, in your present Condition, you no longer want the Necessaries of Life; you have now no Occasion for Food, or Wine, or Sleep; and I have been obliged to proceed in this Manner, both with Respect to yourfelf, and the twenty Rowers I have given you. This Precaution of mine has not only discharged you from the Want of large Quantities of Provisions, with which your Veffel would have been incumbered, but it has likewise secured you your Life, should you be incapable of answering the Questions that are to be proposed to you hereafter. Let me also add, that, as you will find Cumac Riti in the very same Condition, it might be dangerous for you to behold her in any other Form than that to which I have changed you. Begin your Voyage, Prince, added she, and should you be so happy as to gain Admission into the Desart Island, the Oracle will prescribe the Time when you are to resume your former State of Existence, and, till the Arrival of that Period, be very careful never to quit the Scepter I have given you.

> HOUR I 3

HOUR XIII.

The Prince, finding himself reanimated at this Discourse, took Leave of the Laica, affuring her of his conftant Gratitude for all her Favours: After which he lifted up one of the Skins that covered the Vessel, and entered into it, at the fame Time commanding the Birds to direct their Flight to the Defart Island: The very Moment the spoke, they launched forward with the Rapidity of a Stream of Lightning; the Vessel shot from the Shore, and cut through the Waves, swifter than a Shaft from the Bow of an expert Archer. two Cunturs continued on the Wing, without a Moment's Intermission, till the next Day, when the Sky became ferene, and a fudden Calm smoothed the Surface of the Ocean; at which Time, the Rowers perceived it was incumbent on them to perform their Duty; they took down the Skins that covered the Veffel, and had Recourse to their Oars, upon which the Wessell began to swim with its former 19 Swiftness. Jolvi ov.

The Voyage lasted more than two Moons; at the Couclusion of which Period, tho the Sea was altogether unrussed which which will be with the roaring

Pr co ed for th

bl R th T ed

fu la th Bidi

V bili Cili

ti h u t

to

I

roaring of a Tempest, was heard. The Prince, at this, ordered the Rowers to cover the Vessel, and was instantly obeyed: But, as the Birds forbore to spring forward, every one concluded that what they heard was nothing more than the rumbling of the Waves that burst among the Rocks of the Defart Island; and, indeed, the Prince, a few Moments after, faw the Tree from whence the Oracles were uttered; he likewise discovered the Rocks that furrounded the Island, and, as the Men laboured at their Oars without ceasing, the Prince faw the Vessel in a little Bay, on the Shore of which it was easy to difembark.

The Prince of Titicaca, in a Transport of Joy, was on the Point of quitting the Veffel, when he found himself restrained by a fuperior Power, and, at the fame Instant, beheld the Phantom who carried Cumac Riti from the Island of Titicaca. It was, indeed, the Guardian of the Defart Island, at whose Aspect the Prince trembled; but his Terrors increased when he heard the Giant, with a dreadful Voice, utter these Words; No Mortal can enter this Island, till he has given a just Answer to the Questions I am commissioned to propose: All those who are unable to solve them, are struck down without Mercy,

I 4

had the mer two Pe-Hed the ing

ated

rica. for

up ffel,

ime ight

nent.

the

the

cut haft

The

ing,

the

ene,

face

ow-

1 to

the

and then cast into the Sea: This is the Punishment they receive for their Temerity; and now art thou conscious thou hast Wisdom sufficient to make thee undertake to answer me, and Intrepidity enough to sace Death in all its Terrors?

to

P

ca

th

che

M

WC A

of

be

inf

wi

the

Ti

me

ed.

per

is (

These last Words, which seemed to reproach the Prince with Fear and Irresolution, extremely provoked him: 'Tis affronting me in the most sensible Manner, said he, with an Air of Resentment, to suspect me capable of Fear; propose thy Questions, for I stand prepared to hear them; upon which the Giant made these Demands:

Question I. Why has Pachacamac* caused this Desart Island to rise out of the Mid-

* The Incas not only worshiped the Sun as a visible Divinity, but had likewise the Idea of the true God, whom they adored under the Name of Pachacamac, which was composed of the Words Pacha, which fignifies the World, and Camac, which fignifies Living; and thus the Word Pachacamac was formed: And which fignifies that Being who is the Soul of the Universe, or Him who is to the Univers what the Soul is to the Body. They had likewife a greater Veneration for Pachacamac than they expressed for the Sun, for they durst not utter the Name of the former without all the Marks of Reverence and Submiffion, whereas they pronounced the latter every Moment. They never erected any Temples to Pachacamac, nor offered Sacrifices to him; and as they had never beheld him, they contented themselves with adoring him from the Bottom-of their Hearts: They regarded him as an unknown God. The Magicians, before the Arrival of the Yncas, had very near the same Perfunction, as to this Particular, tho' they likewise paid their doration to Lyons, Tygers, Serpents, &c.

Middle of the Ocean, and at such an im-

mense Distance from the Continent?

Answer. His Intention was, doubtless, to deter Mortals from approaching that Place, by giving them a View of the Difficulties of arriving there.

Question II. What could induce Pachacamac to deter Mortals from penetrating

to this Island?

the

me-

haft

ake

to

re-

ion,

ting

he,

me

ons,

pon

ac *

the

1id-

e Di-

hom

was the

thus

nifies who They

than r the

ence

every baca-

had

adorgard-

efore

Pertheir Answer. I suppose he intended to check

their Curiofity to look into Futurity.

Question III. For what Reason did Pachacamac discountenance this Curiosity in Man?

Answer. Because in my Judgment he would not have them tormented with an Anticipation of Sorrow, at the Prospect of the Calamities to which they might be referved: For it would be the most insupportable Affliction to be acquainted with a Misfortune, impossible to be evaded.

The Giant was perfectly fatisfied with the Prince's Answers, and at the same Time applauded the Solidity of his Judgment, and the Intrepidity he had discovered. After which, he faid, Thou art now permitted to fet thy Foot on this Land, and the Entrance into the Defart Island, is open to thee, without the least Ob-I 5 struction.

struction. Go to the Oracle for Tydings of Cumac Riti; he will acquaint thee with the Place of her Residence; but then, remember to accomplish all that shall be enjoined thee, otherwise thou wilt find thy self exposed to new Missortunes, much more afflictive than the former.

The Prince, at these Words left the Veffel, and landed on the Island. This Island was of a circular Form, and might contain eight Hundred Paces in Circumference. In the Center of it, Pachacamac had planted a Tree, unknown to all the rest of the World, and the only one of the Species. The Branches of this Tree perpetually bloomed with Leaves, and extended themselves over all the Island. This was the Tree which pronounced the Oracles, and the Guardian Genius of the Island imparted them to the Priests, Divines and Magicians, by whom they were communicated, when they thought fit, to other Mortals. Under all the Tree, a deep Shade was diffused, and one might fay, that the Wings of eternal Night were there expanded. The Prince wandered many Hours before he could find the Spot where the Tree was planted; but at last he found it the very Instant he began to dispair of the Discovery. He clasped his Arms round the Trunk, and vowed, if he

he tel the in De ear

an the wh Br me Ti of the his

m af or ar G

ra

be ca ha lo

fe

he recovered his beloved Cumac Riti, to testify his Gratitude for such a Blessing, by the Celebration of a yearly Festival, and in particular promised to sacrifice two Dogs, and as many Sheep, to the Oracle each returning Moon

each returning Moon.

int

but

hat

wilt

nes,

the

his

ght

m-

mac

the

of

ex-

his

0-

the

Di-

ere

fit,

, 2

ght

ere

ed

ot

aft

to

is

he

The Moment he had finished his Vows and Prayers, he perceived the Trunk of the Tree was in a strange Agitation. whole Island trembled beneath it, and the Branches clashing against each other, formed a Sound that refembled Thunder. This unexpected Event inspired the Prince of Titicaca with a reverend Horror; he shrunk up his Shoulders, and first bowed his Head, and then his whole Body; he raised his Eyes to Heaven, and then immediately directed them to the Earth; after which he laid the Palms of his Hands. on his Right Shoulder, he kissed the Air around him, and proftrated his Face to the Ground; * and whilft he continued in this Pofture, he heard the Oracle utter these Words.

Himan! Thou art now permitted to behold thy Wife, and art at Liberty to carry her back to thine own Country. A happy Return to the Isle of Titicaca, is allotted to ye both, provided ye always keep the Scepters which preserve ye in your present State of Being: But, if at any Time,

an

^{*} All these were the ceremonial Marks of their Adoration

an Inclination to resume your late Forms, should induce ye to abandon your Scepters before your Arrival in the Valley of Arequepa, ye will then be separated from each other, and shall experience many Calamities before your Re-union. Rise then, continued the Oracle, and go seek thy

to

d

n

F

t

r

Wife in this Cavern.

Whilst the Oracle was pronouncing these Words, the Tree opened, and discovered the Entrance into a deep Cavern, but sufficiently illuminated, to render it accessible with Eafe. The Prince, who beheld it as foon as he rose from the Ground, entered into it, and found an Out-let from the Cavern into a Garden, to which he directed his Steps, and after he had passed the several Alleys, he, at last found his dear Cumac Riti. She was walking in that verdant Scene, and held a Scepter of Silver in her Hand. The Moment the Prince approached her, she was the first who broke Silence: Generous Prince, faid she, how could you possibly renounce your Liberty, to come to this melancholy Solitude? My Impatience to behold you, replied the Prince, and the Hopes of re-conducting you to Titicaca, made me undertake this Expedition; and L have Reason to congratulate my self for the Event, fince I have at last found you, and

and have the Oracle's Permission to return

with you to my own Country.

IS.

ers

re-

la-

hy

ese

he

ly

th

as it,

n-

al al

u-

r-

il-

he

ft

ce

old

es de

L

or

u,

At these Tydings, Cumac Riti was transported with Joy, and attempted to embrace her beloved Himan; twice she threw her felf on his Neck, and twice was convinced she embraced an airy Shade or Phantom. Did the barbarous Guardian of the Desart Island, said she, consent to your Arrival here, only to inflict the same Punishment on you, to which I am doomed? No, replied the Prince, the Giant has not deluded me; nor was it he who effected the Change you behold in my Person. The Laica, to whom I have so many Obligations, has transformed me in this Manner, that I might arrive at this Place with greater Security: Without her Assistance, I had still continued in the Isle of Titicaca, for ever destitute of Hopes to possess you. After this short Conference, he acquainted her in what Manner the Laica had made him determine to undertake the Voyage to the Defart Island, and the Accommodations she had procured him. He then informed her how he entered into that Island, and was particularly careful to relate to her the Orders he had received from the Oracle, and the Obligations they were both under, to keep their Scepters till their Ar-

Arrival in the Valley of Arequepa. As to the rest, continued he, let us resign our selves to the Mercy of the Gods; and since they permit us to return to Titicaca, let us not continue long in this Place.

HOUR XIV.

After this short Conversation, the Prince and Princess, passed from the Garden into the Cavern, and from thence immediately ascended into the Desart Island. At their Arrival there, they renewed their Adorations, and proftrated themselves before the Oracle, with grateful Acknowledgements for the Discoveries he had vouchsafed them. When they rose from the Ground, they faw the Tree was clofed up, rendering the Entrance into the Cavern no longer visible. They did not continue in that Place, but went to find their Veffel: But, as they were in Danger of being bewildered in the Gloom, the Giant, who was the Guardian of the Island, and at that Time found himself sufficiently avenged, came to their Affistance, and conducted them to their Vessel. The Lovers then embarked, and proceeded in their Voyage, by the alternate Aid of the Birds and Rowers, as the Sea happened to be either calm or tempestuous.

They had no fooner landed on the

Pag. 182



2.F ur

nd a,

ce

n-li-At

vm of-he

ot ir of i-d, t-d o-ir ds i-

e

·e

Sho Gu
Co
Gia
Ha
live
fro
at
Pri
Fo
the
wh
fut
Hi
ret
liv

an do un Su

me of all

bu fer he Co

H

Co

Shore of Arequepa, but they found the Guardian Giant of the Defart Island, in Company with the benevolent Laica. The Giant received the Silver Scepter from the Hand of Cumac Riti, and the Prince delivered his Golden Scepter to the Laica from whom he had before received it, and at the fame Instant both the Prince and Princess were restored to their proper Forms. They tenderly embraced each other, and the Giant, as well as the Laica. when they departed, promifed, that no future Accident should ever interrupt the Happiness of the two Lovers; who now returned to Titicaca. In this Island they lived in perfect Felicity, and the foftest Union, and became the Parents of a numerous Posterity. They passed a Length of many Years in a constant Freedom from all Inquietudes, till at last, at the Close of an unblemished old Age, they funk gently down to the Tomb, accompanied with the univerfal Sorrow and Regret of all their Subjects.

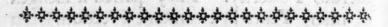
The Ynca Yabuarbuacac, listened to this History with great Attention and Delight, but was yet unwilling Acllabua should be fensible of his Satisfaction. I confess, said he, the Prince of Titicaca discovered some Constancy of Mind amidst his Missortunes, but a fingle Instance is of no great Impor-

tance,

tance, and very far from justifying what you afferted. You had the Presumption to tell me, that a vast Number of Barbarian Princes have supported their Calamities with the utmost Fortitude, and you must therefore relate me another History at least; I shall then judge by the Particulars, whether you have been punctual to your Promise or not; and this alone, shall regulate my future Proceedings towards you.

Sire, replied Acllahua, I can eafily give you the Satisfaction you require, and fince you condescend to favour me with your Attention, I shall enter upon a Relation which I am persuaded will acquit me of

my Promise.



The History of Prince Houac.

Must acquaint your Majesty, said Acllabua, that towards the Sea-Coasts, lies a Valley called Nanasca, or the Vale of Desolation. Before the Ynca Manco Capac, was sent down to the Earth by the Sun his Parent, a very powerful Prince, governed both this Valley and all the rest that lie between these Territories and Arequepa, and form an Extent of near eighty Leagues: But the particular Period of Time

T T w fee A tu in

Fane the

ni

th

or to ca

fai N de qu hi

th th T D

th up ut

ec

hat

ion

ba-

ila-

ind

Hi-

the

nc.

2-

igs

ive

ice

ur

on

of

ts.

2/8

a-

he

e,

ft

nd

1-

of

10

Time in which he reigned, is not known. This Prince had a Son named Houac, who was trained up in all the Exercifes suitable to his Birth; and with these Accomplishments, was graced by Nature with a very amiable Person, which in those Times was sufficient to make him pass for a very accomplished Prince. His Father loved him with the utmost Fondness, but durst not indulge himself with the Presence of his Son, because the Children of the greatest Lords in his Dominions, had conceived a mortal Aversion to the Prince, and made frequent Attempts on his Life.

Prince Houac, was banished therefore, to the Province of Camata, and this Precaution preserved the Son, tho' it proved fatal to the Father. The Inhabitants of Nanasca, being diffatisfied at their being deprived of the Heir to the Throne, frequently importuned the King to recal him, and the Enemies to the young Prince, tho' with very different Views, added their Sollicitations to the same Effect: They even proceeded farther, and one Day, with an Air of Authority, required their Sovereign to fend for his Son, and, upon his Refusal, murthered him with the utmost Barbarity. After which, they raifed to the Throne, a Person elected out of -sMi

their own Body, and who perhaps was the most impious of all Men who had ever lived.

The new Prince was acknowledged as fuch, not only by the People of Nanasca, but those of Attica, Veuna, Atiquipa and Guelca. He likewise made powerful Sollicitations to the Nations of the Havari and Cumata to submit themselves to his Empire, but without any Success. These faithful People preserved their Allegiance to their Prince, placed the Crown on his Head, and promised to sacrifice all their Lives

to maintain him on the Throne.

The Division was succeeded by a bloody War, every Place glittered with hostile Arms; and, after feveral Combats that were no way decifive, both Parties refolved to come to a general Engagement, by the Event of which, the Quarrel was to be determined. The two Armies, which were composed of all the People who were in a Condition to appear in a military Capacity, affembled in the Valley of Nanasca, and began the Battle with loud Acclamations. The two Competitors presented themselves where-ever the greatest Dangers were visible, and Prince Houac, in particular, performed Actions that were incredible, and in each Place where he appeared, was altogether irrefistaha do A

th th ein th or an

in

w por Har Tide to

h na T fo

to

gofi

fistable: But Victory, as it generally happens in Instances of this Nature, abandoned the better Cause, and favoured the Army that was most numerous. Forces of Prince Houac, were inferior to those of his Adversary by one half. All the Inhabitants of Hacari and Camata were either flain or wounded, but they chose rather to be cut to Pieces, than either retreat acknowledge themselves conquered; and the Combat was not ended till they

ad

as

out

ca.

ons

na-

re, ful

eir ad,

ves

dy tile

hat ol-

nt,

vas

es, ple

ith

eti-

che

nce

ons

ace re-

ta-

intirely wanted Men to maintain it.

Prince Houac was found among the wounded; but the Conqueror would not permit any of his Soldiers to kill him: He caused his Wounds to be dressed, with an Intention to referve him, to grace his Triumph; and afterwards to have him devoured at a great Festival he promised to exhibit for the Celebration of his Victory. With this Intention, he configned him to the Care of one of his Officers, named Casqui, telling him, at the same Time, that his Life should be responsible for his Prisoner, if he suffered him to escape. It happened very fortunately that this Officer of the Guards, to whose Vigilance the Prince was confided, was one of those who secretly abhorred the Usurper, and he went the very first Night to wait on his Prisoner. My Lord, said he,

he, there are some who interest themselves in your Misfortunes more than you imagine. I was ever a faithful Servant to the King your Father, and could not, without the utmost Reluctance, behold the unfortunate Revolution of your Affairs: And fince I am fo happy as to have an Opportunity of making fome Acknowledgment to the Son, for the Obligations 1 received from the Father, I cannot possibly neglect so agreeable a Conjuncture; I am come to tell you, that you are Master of your Liberty, save your felf whilft the Night favours you with its Darkness; fly from this Land of Barbarity, and withdraw from the Punishment that awaits you. Your Generofity, replied the Prince, charms me more than the Offer you have made me, and I am infinitely delighted to find there is yet a Person, to whom the Memory of my Father is precious; but I should make a bad Return to your exalted Goodness, could I possibly confert to fave my own Life, at the Expence of that of my Preserver: I am sensible that my Escape from Danger will expose you to inevitable Death, and it would be great Injustice in me to suffer you to lose your Life for your Fidelity to me. Be not in the least Uneasiness, replied the Officer, .50

Off incu ing ma felf ted the acc to you the tha Go we and lan

on Re you Modia be our cam

Co

of us thi es

a-

to

it,

s:

ve

C-

li-

nn-

at

ve

ou

nd

he ie-

ne de

nd

o-I

X-

nt

ce

fe

be

Be

ne

r,

Officer, at any Danger I may happen to incur; I have Friends capable of protecting me: But what Consequence soever may happen to enfue, I shall think my felf compleatly happy in having contributed to your Preservation. This, said the Prince, is what I absolutely refuse to accept, and never will owe my Life to the Expedient you propose, unless you will likewise save your self, and be the Companion of my Flight. We will share the same Dangers; and should the Gods be favourable to us in another Land, we will divide their Bleffings between us; and should we be referved for future Calamities, each of us will at last have the Consolation of beholding a Partner in his Adversity.

The Officer, after some Deliberation on the Prince's Proposal, made him this Reply; Yes, Sir, I am determined to attend you in your Flight, and as the present Moment is very precarious, let us immediately think of our Security: If you will be guided by my Opinion, we will direct our Course to the Province of Hatun Rucana*, I have heard surprising Accounts of the Queen of that Country, and let us be Witness how true they be. After this Discourse, each of them armed him-

felf

^{*} Hatun Rucana fignifies Great Rusana.

felf with a Launce, a Bow and Quiver, and a Sword, and then they proceeded on

their Way.

After a confiderable Space of Time, for the Valley of Nanasca is above seventy Leagues distant from Hatun Rucana, they arrived at the Frontiers of this Province: They were furprized to find the Avenues guarded; however, they advanced forwards to enquire of the Guards, whether they might have free Access into that Country. They were answered with much Civility, that the Province was intirely free to Strangers; but for all that, the Guards detained them for fome Time, though with fuch an Air of Deference and Refpect as created no Suspicion of any bad Intentions in fuch a Proceeding. they had stopped our two Travellers, they immediately disarmed them, and attentively furveyed them from Head to Foot, at the same Time causing them to turn about several Times; but their chief Attention was employed on Prince Houac, they stroaked his Reins and Legs with their Hands, and the more they examined him, the greater was the Satisfaction they discovered.

The Travellers, who were unacquainted with the Meaning of such a strict Examination, did not seem to be much satisfied

tisf the fub

Infi the ac, Th por vity tha

hav mu am wh con feed

nou

clir the of put Le

.

Exp

Ac

fici

tisfied with the Ceremony, but as they were the weakest Party, they were obliged to submit to the present Necessity.

er,

on .

e,

ity

e :

ies

rds

ney

ry.

ty,

to

rds

igh

Re-

oad

fter

ney

ve-

ot,

1 2-

At-

ac,

rith

in-

ion

int-Exfa-

fied

HOUR XV.

When the Examiners had finished their Inspection, one of the most aged among them, *looking steadsastly on Prince Houac, expressed himself in this Manner; This young Man is exceedingly well proportioned, and has an Air of great Activity in Leaping; it were to be wished, that the Person who is to have the Honour of sharing our Queen's Bed, may have such an amiable Appearance; we must conduct him to the Palace, and if I am not much deceived, we have met with what we wish for. Speak, young Hero, continued he, can you leap to any Persection?

Casqui perceiving the Prince had no Inclination to answer that Question, made the Reply himself. If the Matter were of any Importance, said he, you might put us to the Trial, and tho' Activity in Leaping, is the least of my Companion's Accomplishments, his Appearance is sufficient to convince you, that you will not

^{*} The oldest People always spoke first, as having most Experience.

be disappointed in any Expectation you may entertain of his Ability in that Kind of Exercise: But may we, in our Turn, know why you question us in this Manner? You shall be fatisfied immediately, replied the Guard who first spoke: We have a Queen, who is now one and twenty Years of Age, and whose Wisdom is altogether as engaging as her Beauty: She is a Virgin; and we fee very little Probability of her Marriage. According to a famous Oracle, fhe is to be espoused by that Man only who shall leap over a Channel exceedingly broad, and funk for deep into the Earth, that the Bottom is unfathomable. It is distant a League from the Palace, and the fame Man, who shall have Agility enough to spring from one Edge of this Channel to the other, will be capable of vanquishing a Giant thirty Cubits high, who has, for feveral Years, filled this Province with Deffolation: He stops all Paffengers who come in his Way, and obliges them to relate fome History to him, and if he happens not to think it entertaining, he devours the Historian without Mercy; but fuffers those, whose Relations please him, to pass unmolested on their Way.

When the Prince heard this Part of the Guard's Account, he interrupted him with

m WI H de wh are if 1 dec to fon not of vou the ord duć

an

Rig of latic raife the dle Gard In the

cove

difp

I

can

UO

ind

rn,

in-

ly,

nty

al-

She

ro-

to

fed

ra

fo

is

om

hall

one

will

irty

ars,

He

ay,

ory

it

rian

ofe

sted

the

vith

an

an Air of Impatience. Conduct us immediately, faid he, to the Palace of your Oueen, and we will fee how this Affair will end. You shall be there in three Hours, replied the Guard, and our Orders are to conduct all Srangers thither, who shall approach our Frontiers. They are invited to leap over the Channel, but if they refuse to make the Attempt, or decline it thro' Fear, they are permitted to depart in full Liberty. Very few Perfons hitherto have made the Essay; not one of them could attain the Middle of the Channel, and all who have endeavoured to leap over it, have perished in the Abyss. After this Discourse, the Guard ordered two of his Companions to conduct the Strangers to the Palace.

In a few Hours, the Prince and Calqui came to a great Square, bounded on the Right and Left Hand, with a long Range of Buildings, wherein the Queen's Relations refided. In the Front, a Wall was raised, and continued from one End of the Square to the other; and in the Middle of the Wall, a Gate opened into a Garden, equal to the Square in Extent. In this Garden, was the Queen's Palace, composed of two great Pavilions of Wood, covered with Plates of Gold and Silver, disposed with admirable Symetry. At

an

an equal Distance, between these Pavilions, were two Statues of Stone eighteen Cubits high; one represented a Man, devouring a young Virgin, the other was the Form of a Woman destroying a Youth with the fame Cruelty; and from the Left Side of each Statue, towards the Region of the Heart, the Head of a Tygre, who feemed to devour them, was extended. The Guards acquainted the two Strangers, that these Statues had been erected to perpetuate the Remembrance of the Punishment inflicted on two Giants, who devoured all the Children they could get into their Power; and that at last a wife Laica, having transformed two Tygers into a young Man and a Virgin, with a Command to refume their natural Form, as foon as the Giants had fwallowed them down, they accordingly devoured the two Cannabals.

Prince Houac thought this Relation a very instructive Lesson for himself, and confidered it as a good Omen. To what Fatality, faid he to Casqui, are Mankind allotted! Their most inconsiderable Enemies are the more formidable, the less they are regarded. Who could have imagined, that these Giants, who are able to depopulate whole Nations, should be reduced to the Inability of preserving themselves from the Snares of a Woman? Why then should

no de Er CI the

M de wh tur the tal Ur

voi

the the the was gul whi the wit no

the

emp

had

cess

Silv ber Cou

not

not I accomplish, by Industry and Prudence, what the Laica performed by her Enchantments? I am only to leap cross the Channel, and this I shall infallibly do, unless the Oracle has required an Impossibility.

ns,

Lu-

de-

the

ith

ide

the

ho

he

hat

in-

all

-WC

ing

Man

ime

ants

ord-

n a

and what

kind

Ine-

less

gin-

epo-

d to

ould

not

Casqui shuddered at this Discourse; Ah! My Lord, said he, have you well considered what was related to you, of those who have hitherto engaged in this Adventure? They sunk down the Precepice, and therefore never hazard your self in so satal an Experiment; the Calamities of the Unfortunate ought to teach the Wise to avoid such a Fate.

Whilst they conversed in this Manner, they were introduced by the Guards into the Pavilion on the Right Hand, where the Queen usually resided. The Prince was furprized at the Magnificence and Regularity of the first Apartments through which he paffed: But when he entered the Hall, which the Queen honoured with her Prefence, his Imagination was no longer filled with the Splendor of the Building; a more engaging. View employed all his Attentions, and his Eyes had then no other Object but the Prin-She was feated on a Throne of Silver, and furrounded with a great Number of young Ladies, who formed her Court, but were infinitely furpaffed by their K 2 So-

Sovereign, in Majesty and blooming Beau-The Prince, at the first Glance, was perfectly charmed, and inflamed with Love. Adorable Queen, said he, you see at your Feet, an unhappy Prince, to whom Miffortunes have long been familiar, but who now counts his Sufferings the greatest Felicity of his Life; and fince I have the Happiness to behold you, and am not de-Nitute of Hopes to possess you, I esteem my felf the most fortunate of Men. have been informed of the Oracle, relating to your Nuptials, and the Welfare of your People; and whatever Difficulties may attend the Conditions, I offer my best Endeavours to furmount them: So lovely a Reward is fufficient to induce one even to attempt Impossibilities; and tho' there should be no Prospect of succeeding, it will be always glorious to have aspired so high.

The Queen, who likewife beheld the Prince with Admiration, fourd her Heart warmed with tender Impressions in his Favour : When he had finished his Discourse, Prince, said she, tho' you had not informed me of your high Rank, your Language and Appearance would have convinced me you were no common Person: But, I must tell you, the Enterprize you propose to undertake, is extremely difficult to be accomplished, and yet you discover

them, and then cond

fuch

fuc ter wh Or cul req pro the It

the

the

12 Ac Sen but I an cide but me fer fha] lion

F ftan gav to

you

nwo

Uas

e.

ur

if-

10

ehe

e-

m I

it-

re ies

eft e-

en

re

ill

h.

ne

rt

a-

e,

n-

ne

ıst.

se

be er

h

fuch an undaunted Mind, that I flatter my felf you will succeed in the Attempt, where fuch Numbers have failed. Oracle may, indeed demand a very difficult Exploit, but it certainly would not require any Impossibility: But, should you prove unfortunate in the Trial, what other Mortal can ever hope to prevail? I therefore consent to your Undertaking the Adventure of the Channel, and leave the Time to your own Choice.

HOUR XVI.

Prince Houac would have testified his Acknowledgments to the Queen, for the Sentiments she entertained in his Favour, but this Princess would not permit him. I am defirous to know, faid she, what Accident brought you to my Dominions; but as I imagine you need some Refreshments, as well as Repose, I willingly defer the Satisfaction of my Curiofity; you shall now be conducted to the next Pavilion, for I will not fuffer such a Guest as you, to be lodged any where but in my own Palace.

Four of the Queen's Ladies, under-flanding her Intentions, by a Sign she gave them, immediately defired the Prince to follow them, and then conducted him

K 3

and

and Casqui into the Pavilion that rose on the Lest Hand. At their Arrival there, two of these Ladies prepared Beds, whilst the others went to order a Collation for the Strangers. In an Instant, they were regaled with a Variety of exquisite Delicacies, and Fruits of every Kind; after which, they were presented with a most delicious Liquor, and when they had sinished their Repast, the Ladies lest 'em

to their Repose.

The amiable Qualities of the Prince, had made such an Impression on the Heart of the young Queen, during the Time of their short Conference, that she could not forbear asking all the Ladies around her, what they thought of her Guest. Powerful Queen, faid they, it would be the greatest Missortune, should a Prince, who feetns Mafter of fo many charming Accomplishments, perish in the Adventure he proposes to undertake: But we have - Reason to believe, the Gods have made him so amiable, with no other Intention, than to make him merit the Title of your Spense, and not one of all the Number, who have aspired to that Happiness, seemed half fo deferving as this Prince.

Flattery, gave the Queen no Displeasure.

My Sentiments, said she, agree with yours;

nd

fic

in

th

CC

hi

ge

CC

D

m

ca

h

ft

B

to

n

fe

P

b

f

and yet I cannot overcome the Apprehenfions I feel on his Account; I am even inclined to refuse him the Adventure of the Channel; but fince the Oracle has commanded it, and no one can offer me his Hand, but on that Condition, he must necessarily expose himself to all the Dan-

gers.

on

ere,

ilft

for

ere

eli-

fter

fi-

em

ce,

art

of

not

er,

er-

the

ho

: he

ave

ade

on,

our

er,

m-

om

ire.

rs;

ind

The Prince, on his Part, before he composed himself to Slumber, directed his Discourse to Casqui in this Manner; Ah, my dear Friend, faid he, how lovely are the Features of the Queen of Hattun Rucana! What a Profusion of Charms cover her whole Person! What an Air of Majefty! What amiable Graces shine all around her! I never, till now, beheld fo much Beauty! How infinite are my Obligations to you, my dearest Casqui, for inspiring me with an Inclination of visiting thefe Dominions! Had I remained in the peaceable Possession of the Throne of Nanasca, my Happiness would not have been comparable to that I now propose to enjoy. And for my part, interrupted Calqui, I reproach my felf extremely for being the Cause of your Arrival in this Province; but however, I flatter my felf, that before you engage in this Adventure, your Eyes will be open to the Dangers that threaten yours and that the melancholy Setument o vinis K 4 he month bor hed Fate

Fate of your Predecessors, will, as I have already intimated, incline you to prevent your own Destruction. A considerable Time was passed in such kind of Convertation, but Casqui was not able to make the Impression he desired on the Prince.

The next Morning, as the Queen was on the Point of fending to know if her Guests were awake, a Messenger came from the Prince, to intreat her Permission for his Approach to her Prefence; and the Queen having given him to understand that his Company would be very acceptable to her, the Prince immediately presented himself before her. He had taken the Refreshment of a Bath, and was dreffed in a magnificent Cincture*, covered with Emeralds and Turquoise Stones, and curiously embroidered with Studs of Gold and Silver. The Ladies who were commissioned to attend him, had presented him with this Habit by the Order of their Sovereign, and the new Graces it diffused over his Person, compleatly charmed the Queen; and, at the same Time, he grew more inflamed each Moment he cast his Eyes on that amiable Princess.

midslude metal and back the During

fied wh of unc der

to

per of fent leav Ad and ma all ma or Ev

you but giv

wh

fo f

In

rest vai

Re

The Indians of those Nations, covered their Bodies with a Vesture of Linnen, or Cotton, which slowed down from the Reins to the Middle of the Thigh; to the Habit the Princes added a Variety of Ornaments.

ave

ent

ble

er-

ke

e. -

vas

ner

me

on

he

nd

ta-

re-

en

as

0-

es,

of

ere

ed

eir

ed

he

W

nis

ng

ics

ed

s.

During this Interview, the Queen testified to him her Impatience of knowing to what Adventure she owed the Happiness of his Presence in her Territories: 'Tis so uncommon, said she, to see Princes undertake long Journeys, that I intreat you to give me the Satisfaction I desire.

Madam, replied the Prince, you must permit me to acquaint you, that fomething of more Importance lies before us at prefent; you have been fo gracious as to leave the Time for my undertaking the Adventure of the Channel, to my Choice, and I only wait now for your Consent to make the Trial. I intreat you to order all your Court to be affembled, that they may be Witnesses of my Success or Destruction: Let what will be the Event, I shall not languish long in the Expectation of the greatest Happiness to which I could possibly aspire: Should I be fo fortunate as to succeed in my Enterprise, I shall then have Time sufficient to inform you of the Particulars you defire to know; but if I am doomed to perish, Casqui will give your Majesty that Satisfaction.

Prince, replied the Queen, you feem for resolutely determined, that it would be in vain to dissuade you to defer this Adventure, and therefore I consent to your Request: At the same Time she ordered

till Habit the Princes added X asery c times the

it to be proclaimed in the Great Square, that Prince House was ready to undertake the Adventure of the Channel.

At these Tydings, all the Queen's Relations, and the Elders of the People, who were then at Court, affembled in the Great Square of the Palace, and ranged themfelves in two Lines; after which the Oueen placed herself on a Litter, supported by eighteen Men, and caused the Prince to be feated at her Side; and when this was done the Procession began in this Order: First, the Elders of the People walked three and three in a Rank; the Queen's Kindred followed in the same Order; the Litter of that Princes's came next, attended by a great Number of Ladies, and the Cavalcade was closed by the Life Guards 13 Office View admilled to make

In the Space of about an Hour and an Half, they arrived at the Channel, which was twenty-one Cubits wide; the Prince was not in the least difmayed at the View.; on the contrary, he addressed himself to the Queen, with Joy sparkling in his Eyes; Madam, faid he, I now behold the most amiable Day of my Life; how great will be my Felicity, if I spring to the other Side of this Channel! My Lord, replied the Princess, could my Vows contribute to your Success, the Adventure would be foon

ed fir T he fo th

fo

cr

P G ea an re an

> W C gi

of

pi ch OL

in re W en

he til

foon accomplished. Ah, charming Queen! cried the transported Prince, as he descended from the Litter, Victory is infallible, since you interest yourself in my Welfare. The Queen, upon this, presented to him her Bosom to kiss, and the Prince, after so great a Favour, nimbly leaped from the Litter.

All the Spectators were charmed at the Prince's amiable Mein, and invoked the Gods to be favourable to him; but whilst each Individual was directing his Vows and Supplications to Heaven, the Prince retired fifteen Paces from the Channel, and then fprung forward with the Swiftness of Lightning; he darted thro' the Air with exceeding Rapidity, leaped cross the Channel, and appeared triumphant on the other Side, at the very Time they imagined him on the opposite Edge: What propitious Divinity, cried they, has sent us so charming a Prince to be the Deliverer of our Nation!

But their Admiration was prodigiously increased, when they beheld the Prince leap over the Channel a second Time, to return to the Queen: The Acclamations were then redoubled, and each Spectator endeavoured to testify his Joy: The Queen herself could not moderate the tender Sentiments of her Soul; she congratulated

the

re,

Reho eat meen

to vas

er: ted en's

atind

an ich

w.;
to

vill ner ied

ute be

on

the Prince on his Success, and affectionately folded him in her Arms; after which, turning to the Affembly, Let your Gratitude, faid she, correspond with mine, and be equally affected at the Sight of your

Deliverer medical stranger rangely

This Exhortation was immediately fucceeded by Shouts of Gladness: Long Life, said they, to the inimitable Hero, who has accomplished the Adventure of the Channel! May he live to destroy the Giant, and be the happy Spouse of our great Queen! The same Acclamations were continued to the Palace, to which the Queen and Prince returned, in the same Order as before. The Remainder of the Day was passed in publick Rejoycings, in which the Grandees, and Commonalty, shared with a grateful Emulation.

Towards the Close of Day, the Prince came into the Queen's Pavilion; Madam, faid he, as he approached her, one Condition still remains to be complied with; I must vanquish the Giant, and relieve your People from the Scourge which has so long afflicted them. Ah, Prince! replied the Queen, you are preparing to expose yourself to new Perils; but, to my Comfort, the most difficult Part is already accomplished; Who can resist him, who has leaped

witt faic wh Par

lea

bro

exc

ent

Per

hav

Mo

it '

by

app

WIL

Ma

De

let

fon

Alm the ingl Foor

mi

e-

n,

a-

e,

ur

VST

c-/

10

ne

ie

ır

as h

e

r

-

dul

e

I-

r

leaped cross the Channel fo many Cubits broad? Madam, faid the Prince, I am exceedingly delighted at the Hopes you entertain And to confirm you in that Persuasion, I must acquaint you, that I have already formed a Stratagem for the Monster's Destruction, for I am sensible it would be impossible to vanquish him by meer Force As foon as the Morning appears, I will endeavour to find him without Delay; and in a little Time, Madam, you shall have Tydings of his Death; I only request your Majesty to let me have two Men and a Litter, and fome Calebashes, filled with Inchie candid with Honey *: You shall be supplied, faid the Queen, with all you defire; upon which he retired to pass the Night in his Pavilione a day bandt gilonommo

Toward HOOUR SIXVIII 2. DOO He Prince

Landiagon, working

The Dawn had scarce began to glow in the Sky, when the Prince rose from his Bed, and ordered the Calebashes to be brought to him, filled with Inebie, with which he mixed a Powder, he had procured the

^{*} The Yuchic is a very peculiar Fruit, resembling our Almond in Flavour. When it is eaten raw it disorders the Head, but if it be candied with Honey it is exceedingly wholesome and delicate, and accounted an exquisite Food.

preceeding Night, from the Queen's chief Physician. When the Mixture was compleated, he placed the Galebashes on the Litter, and ordered the two Bearers to follow him; after which he armed himself with a Sabre made of a Wood as hard as Iron*, and fastened to his Cincture, a Ponyard of the same Substance.

With this Equipage the Prince fet out to find the Giant, and had not proceeded above two Leagues on his Journey before he discovered him, at a Distance, sitting under a great Tree; the Sight of the Monster filled the two Bearers with Horror, but they were animated by the Prince, who affured them they had nothing more to fear than himself, and that neither of them should fustain any Injury; upon which they continued their Progress, and, as they approached nearer, they beheld two Men, one of whom had but one Hand, and the other wanted both a Hand and a Leg; they were feated on each Side of the Giant, and the Prince, when he difcovered them, faid to his two Attendants. We are come, my Friends, very feafonably to deliver these unhappy Men; but let

us fai

dr W on Pr

to fro Gi

of rep me

we

thi

Hi

this wo thin in I the fore

he ban

who

The Indians never use Iron, tho' it is found in great Plenty in their Mines: Gold, Silver, Copper, and Lead, are the only Merals they employ; and as to their Weapons, they are generally made of the hardest Wood.

us march on as if we intended to proceed farther.

They had already advanced a few Paces beyond the Tree, when the Giant, with a dreadful Voice, cried, Stay, presumptuous Wretches! let me see what you carry on your Litter: My Lord, replied the Prince, they are Calebashes filled with Inthic, which the Queen, our Mistress sends to one of her Relations a sew Leagues from hence. Is it Inchic then! cried the Giant, by Heaven, I will taste it! My Lord, said the Prince, you may dispose of it as you please: Yes, and of you too, replied the Giant; sit down here this Moment, or I'll fell you to the Earth.

When the Prince and the Littermen were feated, the Giant spoke to them in this manner: You are now to hear the Hiftory of these two Men, whom I seized this Morning, when I rose from Sleep; I would not permit them to begin till I had a third in my Power, but now you are five in Number, we shall see on which of you the Lot will fall, for I declare to you, before-hand, that he whose History is least agreeable to me, shall die: Do you, who appear to me the oldest, begin, faid. he to one of the Travellers, named Pabama, and who had been feized first that Morning. When the Giant had given

great Lead, Wea-

rief

mthe

ow

ha

ard

out

fore

ing

the

or-

no-

hat

ry;

efs,

neld nd,

d a of

dif-

nts,

let

us

given this Command, he stretched his Hand to the Litter, and seized two Calebashes of Ynchic, which he eat whilst Pabama related his History in this Manner.

** ***

in, moral a

The History of PAHAMA the Traveller, and the Laica LAROU.

Y Lord, twenty Years are now passed, since a certain Canton of this Province, was in Subjection to a famous Robber, who only supported himfelf by Plunder and invading other Men: His Power and Barbarity rendered him the Terror of the neighbouring Inhabitants, and he lived in the Country like a furious Tyger, who devours all before him. One Day he placed himself in Ambuscade in a little Wood, with an hundred of his Companions, and swore, that for the Space of the first Hour, he would not injure any one Passenger; but as no Body appeared all that Time, he took another Oath to kill every Man who should fall into his Hands the lecond Hour; but it happened that not a Mortal passed by during that Period: At last he made a dreadful Vow to destroy every Man, Woman, novinter are remerally made of the fire

ma W tur ma ty

the viff as thr for infe

we a fi

cri

and bed ma Mi Pro

wa

firl Ha car the

us En

209

man, and Child, who should travel that Way during the third Hour, and, unfortunately for Passengers, he had but too many Opportunities to shew his Punctuali-

ty to his Promise.

his

ale-

4.4.

ow of

fa-

m-

ner

ed

a-

ke

re

in

in-

at

ild

no

ok

ld

ut

3

0-

n,

It happened that thirty-nine of my Brothers, and myself, agreed that Day to visit one of our Uncles, who was sick; as we were obliged to take our Way thro' the Wood where the Ambush was formed, it was our Misfortune to fall infenfibly into the Snare. Very good! cried the Robber the Moment he faw us, we have not loft our Time, but shall have a fine Repast this Day: At which he immediately attacked us at the Head of all his People, who foon inclosed us with their fuperior Numbers. We defended ourselves to Desperation, but the Combat was maintained with too much Inequality, and after fourteen of my Brothers had been killed, and eight wounded, the remainder of us fell on our Knees to implore Mercy from the Conqueror: All our Prayers and Tears were unavailing, they first bound, and then conveyed us to their Habitation; the dead and wounded were carried on Branches of Trees formed into the Shape of a Litter, and the rest of us danced and fung, to convince our Enemies, that the Fate we were referved

to,

to, had no Power to intimidate us. I was one of the wounded, and had loft an Arm in the Combat; however, I danced and fung like the rest of my Brothers, but I confess, my Lord, I had no great Inclination at that Time to the Gaiety I affected.

We were at last brought to a large open Place before the Dwelling of our Executioners, and there they fastened us to several Trees, from whence we had the difmal Spectacle of feveral of our Brother's Fate. Those who had been killed, and some of the wounded, were devoured raw, and others half roafted; and as the Number was confiderable, our Enemies had Food enough to fatiate their barbarous Hunger. Part of this Feast was even distributed among feveral who had not affifted at the Combat. and the Entrails, Feet and Heads were left to the meaner People among them. My felf, and those of my Brothers, who had not been devoured, were shut up in a Cave apart from each other, where our Tyrants nourished us with Roots and dried Fish, and a Liquor very agreeable to the Palate.

I was intirely ignorant how my Brothers passed their Time in their Prison; for my part, after I had finished my Repast, I threw my self on a Heap of dry

Grafers ferre ferre we:

fen und fac I t

thu #

Fl

Al

a an

CID.

pal the fire

Sul I

Ma him call Ido felv

Grafs, which was scattered in a Corner to ferve me for a Bed; but I had fcarce stretched my self upon it, when my Ears were allarmed with a confused Noise, which I was unable to distinguish. At this, I fat up upon my Bed, and liftened with much Attention: In a little Time I grew fenfible that I heard a plaintive Voice under the Earth, and for my better Satisfaction, laid my Ear close to the Ground. I then distinctly heard the Voice of a Woman, who bewailed her felf in these Terms. Alass! How difinal is it for me to be thus buried alive! O mighty Rimac! * can you permit a Laica, ever benevolent to Mortals, to fall a Victim in the Flower of her Age, to the Vengeance of a Barbarian! I solemnly swear to crown any one who shall deliver me, with all i-maginable Blessings.

Thefe Complaints filled me with Compassion, but the Recompence promised by the Laica for her Liberty, made me defirous of deferving it. Wife Laica, faid I, to the Prisoner, is there any Possibili-Litiquor very agrecable oto the

Was rm and t I rcli-

xeo fe-

af-

er's ome do-

dif-

was ugh art

ong bat, vere

em. who n a

our ried

the Bro-

on; Redry

als,

^{*} In the Valley of Rimat, was an Idol Thaped like a Man, who answered all Questions that were proposed to hum, and therefore both the Idol and the Valley were called Rimac, which tignifies Him who speaks. This Idol was held in great Veneration by the Theas themselves. In this Valley the Spaniards have built the City of Lima, so that Rimac and Lima are the same.

ty of affifting you, and is it in the Power of a miserable Cripple? Yes, my Son, replied the Laica, you may eafily deliver me, tear up the Earth to the Depth of two Fingers, you will then find a Copper Ring, which you are to draw towards your Tombod van at han in fal.

I obeyed the Voice, and fcratched up the Earth as I was directed, and when I had found the Ring, pulled it to me with all my Strength, and, after a few repeated Efforts, raised it out of the Ground. But I was furprifed to fee a Cage of the fame Metal fastened to this Ring, and much more to behold in the Cage, a Bird that spoke. You have only now to force open the Lock, faid the Bird, and all will be accomplished. As I had a Knife of Stone about me, I eafily cut the Copper-Wire that fastened the Lock, at which the Bird sprung out, and, in its Flight, changed into a young Lady, whose Features the Obscurity of my Prison prevented me from diffinguishing. How fortunate is my Lot, faid I, throwing my felf at her Feet, in restoring you to Liberty! I praise the Gods for fuffering me to fall into the Hands of Robbers, who have afforded me an Opportunity of offering you this Service; and now, if I must die, I will die with Satisfaction.

in cased the service add of the Lam

me tere fror give you fhe had trea faid Gen me ' you dire your the ! Brot the a you Sleep your Wea gazii when Foes you

fparin

over, Uncl

you.

Prifo

I

er

er

of

p-

ds

up

1

th

ed

ut

ne

ch

nat

oall

ife

p-

ch

ht,

ea-

nt-

tu-

ny

me

ho

off I

am

I am delighted at these generous Sentiments, replied the Laica, but your difinterested Behaviour does not discharge me from the Gratitude I owe you; and now, to give you the first Instance of it, I restore your Arm to you. The fame Moment . fhe touched me, and I faw the Arm I had loft, re-united to my Body. I shall treat you in fuch a Manner for the future, faid she, that you shall not repent your Generofity in giving me my Liberty. Hear me with Attention, Son, added the Laica; you must act in the Manner I shall now direct: This very Night you shall hear your Prison Door open, and let that be the Signal for you to go and awaken your Brothers, and the rest of the Captives in the adjoining Caves; the Doors of which you shall likewise find open, and whilst Sleep shall have locked up the Senses of your Enemies, furnish your selves with Weapons in the Hut that serves for a Magazine; after which, fet it on Fire, and when it flames, utter a loud Cry; your Foes will run out at the Noise, upon which you shall affault and slay them without sparing one. When this Expedition is over, direct your Brothers to visit their Uncle, and only keep one of them with you. At the fame Time restore all the Prisoners to Liberty: After which, return Salistaction I will die with Satisfaction back with that Brother you shall select for your Companion, and go to the little Wood where you were all attacked.

These Orders of the Laica were too important to be forgotten in the least Particular, and when she left me, I repeated them in my Memory, and meditated on them till the Night was far advanced. At last I heard a Noise at the Door of my Prison, and going to it, found it wide open; at which, I easily concluded it was now Time for me to execute my Commission. I went into all the Caves, the Doors of which were likewise open, and then awaked my Brothers and their Companions, making them, at the fame time acquainted with the Orders I had received; and there was not one who had the least Reluctance to put them in Execution. Our Number amounted to four Hundred Men of gallant Resolution, and we immediately repaired to the Magazine of Arms; fome took Sabres, others Lances, Javelins, Hatchets or Slings: When that was done, we went to the common Fire, which was kindled in the Middle of the Place; there we lighted our Torches, and then threw them on the Roof of the Magazine, which, as it was made of Wood, immediately burft into a Flame: We then shouted aloud, and awakened all our Enemies, who precipitately

goodere Mer Abo Mer Afte vern

and went first them fell took arrive

ploy

delive Years and p ly ena prize ployn her F or

tle

000

00

ar-

ted

on

At

my

0-

was

iffi-

ors

na-

ons.

nted

here

ance

nber

galre-

ome lins,

one,

was

there

hrew

hich,

burst loud,

pre-

tately

cipitately ran towards the Fire, but in their Way met with those who were in a very goodDisposition to receive them. We thundered upon them, and slew them without Mercy; and indeed it was a real Carnage. Above eight hundred Persons, as well Men as Women, sunk under our Blows. After this Action, we visited all the Caverns and Huts, and spared no Mortal we found. These Visits, and the Slaughter employed us till the Break of Day.

When this bloody Expedition was over, I gave all the Prisoners Leave to depart, and took my Leave of my Brothers, who went on to our Uncle's Habitation; but I first caused them to decide by Lot, which of them should continue with me. The Lot sell on one of the youngest, and we both took our Way to the Wood, where we arrived in a short Time.

HOUR XVIII.

I there found the Laica, whom I had delivered; she was about twenty-four Years of Age, tall, and exactly shaped, and perfectly charming; I was immediately enamoured of her Beauty, but my Surprize was inexpressible, to see the Employments in which she was engaged. In her Hand she held a large Scourge, with which

which she alternately lashed the Bodies of an old Man and a Youth, with the utmost Severity. They were both fastened to a Tree, and at every Stroke they re-ceived, made the Wood eccho with dreadful Cries; I was feized with Horror at fo fad a Spectacle; Wife Laica, faid I, What is this you do! I am touched with Compassion for the old Man, and have no less Pity for the Youth; Look on the Condition to which you have reduced them; their Bodies are covered with Blood! Come hither, my Son, replied the Laica, and when you have attended to what I have to fay, you will no longer pity these impious Wretches, but your Sentiments will agree with mine when I have acquainted you with the Injuries they have offered me, and a Number of other Persons.

I am the Daughter, continued she, of one of the Prophets of the Great Rimac: My Father is called Ka-Stamski, and he educated me with the greatest Care: He instructed me in Poesy and Incantations, and gave me a perfect Knowledge of Plants and Herbs. I never misapplied my Abilities to the Prejudice of any Mortal, but, on the contrary, was industrious to give Pleasure to all, and my greatest Satisfaction was to relieve the Unfortunate.

One.

tu

lin

re

w.

yo

to

the

no

H

a 1

mii

all

faic

Enj

of

this Def

Exe

ed 1

delig

are are

† T

nerall

Name and Ea of

ut-

ned

re-

ad-

at

ith

no

the

m;

ica,

t l

nese

ents

ain-

fer-

ns.

, of

rac:

he

He

ons,

ot

my rtal, s to

Sa-

One

One Day, as I was taking a Progress through the Air, on the Back of a Cuntur, I met this wretched old Man, travelling the same Element in a Charriot drawn by sixty Neblis*. This infamous Sorcerer carried with him a young Woman, who cried in a very moving Manner. I was touched with the Affliction of this young Person, and commanded the Neblis to stop. I approached, and demanded of the Ravisher, if there were not Virgins enough in the World, and if the Laws of Humanity authorized him in the Rape of a married Woman?

As his Power was infinitely inferior to mine, he was constrained to answer me with all imaginable Submission. Potent Laica, said he, do not deprive me of the only Enjoyment that can make the Remainder of my Days happy. I am enamoured of this young Woman, and shall die with Despair, if you force her from my Arms. Execrable Sorcere! cried I, thou abandoned Votary of Cupay! † Wilt thou always delight in Malignity? Alas! interrupted

* A Bird found in Peru; they foar prodigiously high, are armed with strong Talons, and are of a Colour inclining to sable.

† The Indians have some Idea of the Devil, and generally call him Cupay, and when they pronounce this Name, they spit on the Earth as a Sign of Malediction and Execution.

the young Woman, with weeping Eyes, the Wretch has snatched me from the Arms of a beloved Husband, to whom I have been married but four Days! I ordered the Ravisher to convey the Bride back to her Habitation, and he immediately obeyed, for it was impossible for him to resist me.

Some Time after he came to the Cavern where I refided. Powerful Laira, faid the Traitor, as he approached me, I am come to reconcile my felf with you. I fincerely repent of all my Crimes, and will, for the future, employ my Ministration for the Welfare of Mortals to as great a Degree as I ever misapplied it to their Prejudice. I entreat you, therefore, to affilt me with your Counsels, that I may the easier difingage my self from my pernicious Habits of Mind.

I was exceedingly charmed at this Difcourse, and believed his Conversion to be as sincere as he pretended. I commended the persidious Wretch, for the Resolution he had taken, and exhorted him to persist in his present Sentiments; besides this, I promised him my Friendship, and assured him of my Assistance to the utmost of my Ability. In a Word, I entertained him several Days, and he carried on his Dissimulation with the utmost Dexterity.

Laica!

n

b

re

P

th

m

be

fill

the

Int

tha

oxa

flom

beni

is fi

free

S,

15

ve.

d

to

yift

m

tn

he

ne ly

he

he

ree

ce.

ith

in-

its

03

Dif-

be

led

ion

er-

his, Tur-

nost

ned his

ity.

Laica! My Dear Mistress! said he, when he took his Leave of me, I am confounded at your Civilities, and know not how to testify the Gratitude with which I am affected: But I have yet one Fayour to sollicit, which is, that you, as an Evidence of your Reconciliation, would do me the Honour to pass a few Days at my Habitation, and you your self shall then be Witness to the Alteration of my Conduct.

I promised to visit him the next Day, and was punctual to my Appointment. He received me, to all Appearance, in the most obliging Manner. He regaled me with Partridges, Turtles and Fruits; and after the first Repast, presented me with the most delicious Cora * that could possibly be drank. I was altogether unaccustomed to that Liquor, and the little I drank, filled my Head with Fumes, which soon sank me into a deep Slumber, and then the Barbarian accomplished his treacherous Intentions.

You must know, continued the Laica, that the such Beings as my self, are of an exalted Class, we have no Manner of Pow-

^{*} A Drink made by an Infusion of Maize, the Grain is first steeped in Water, and then reduced to Powder, after which it is boiled in the Water wherein it was steeped.

er, during our Slumbers; and Rimac, to demonstrate that all Power in this World is limited, thought fit to referve some Moments, wherein even we may be punished: with Impunity The impious old Man was vigilant to improve the Time, in which he perceived Sleep had taken Possession of all my Senses. He took up a little Piece of Earth, and after he had spit on it, laid it on my Head; when he had done this, he pronounced fome Words, and changed merinto a Bird to But not fatisfied with this A Transformation, which could only last till I awaked, he inclosed me in a Cage, and on the Door, fastened an enchanted Lock, on which was written, the Name of the Great Rimac, a Name too tremendous for us to violate . After all this, he buried me alive in the Cave from whence you delivered me. He then forbid his Son, who is the young Man you there behold, no let any one come into the Cave; for as he had no Power to deprive me of my Voice, he was apprehenfive, left I should prevail on some Perfon to restore me to Liberty But all his Precautions were vain, the Keeper, to whose Care you was confided, had drank immoderately, and forgot the Orders he received and therefore, without forefeeing the dangerous Confequence, he shut you noutib

10

0

I

of

L

an

fh

wi

the

by

fol

we

end

Ob

Gia

bef

ma

teft

NO

1

n

h

e

d

19 d

h

y.

a

1iè

0 H

n r-

nı

O

O e-1

14 db

to ik

ne e-1

ut

211

you up in the Cave where I was buried; It is needless to acquaint you with the reft, because you know the Particulars as well as mondelf ware by many distance as many

Is should feem, then replied In that this wretched old Man is the Father of my Brother's Murderer, and this young Man, the Murderer himfelf You are in the Right, faid the Laica. Let them be treatedy continued I, as they deferve. I once intended to intercede for them, but their Crimes are to aggravated, that they neither merit Pardon or Compassion And I now abandon them to all the Severity of your Vengeance. Upon which, the Laica, turning her Eyes on my Brother and me, you shall both be Witness, faid the, of the Punishment to which I now this he buried measive ument moob lliw

At these Words, Laron took us by the Hand, and then stamped with her Foot; the Eath opened at this Instant, and we funk by Degrees into a gloomy Abyss, and were followed by the two Wretches. At last, we found our felves in a vaft Cavern, light enough, however, to give us a View of the Objects it contained of In a Moment, ia Giant fifty Cubits high, presented himself before us, and asked the Luica what Command the had for him to accomplish a Detestable Creature, faid she, is this the Con-MOY

L 3

dition

dition in which tis thy Duty to appear in my Prefence? She faid no more, and the baughty Figure of the trembling Monster shrunk to the Form of an hideous Dwarf, whose Stature was only two Cubits in Height. I am fatisfied with thy Sub-mission, said the Laica; take this Scourge, and give these two Wretches a hundred and one Lathes every Day.

Illustrious Laica, replied the Dwarf, you shall be obeyed, as rigorous as the Commillion may appear, -Be filent, thou prefumptuous Wretch, interrupted the Laica, it well becomes thee to give thy Sentiments of my Commands! At the Conclusion of these Words, she took my Brother and me by the Hand a fecond Time, and we infentibly afcended from the Bottem of the Cavern to the Top, after which

the Earth closed over it.

We are now avenged, faid the Laica, on your Enemies and mine, who have the Punishment due to their Demerits. Let us think on them no more, but rather confider how I shall testify my Gratitude to you. This is now my only Passion; but to that Effect, continued she, it is proper for us to return to my Cavern, we shall all find it more commodious than this Place. Let each of you then place one of his Hands on my Shoulder.

dition

We

0

V

a

1

d

C

C

f

to

a

У

P -01

ay a Main.

Soc V

We had scarce complied with her Directions, when we found our felves in a large Subterranean Apartment, paved with folid Stone as white as Snow. A Profufion of Gold and Silver adorned the Roof, which seemed to be formed out of one Turquoise Stone. The Beds and Tables corresponded with the Splendour of the Building, and were fashioned in so peculiar a Manner, that I am certain I never beheld any Thing which refembled what I then faw. I could not forbear acquainting my Brother with my Surprife, and he likewise assured me, that he was lost in Admiration.

Larou, who heard our Conversation, addreffed her felf tous in this Manner; I am extremely pleased that you are not distatisfied with the Place of my Abode; and then directing her Discourse to me, My Dear Pabama, said she, you are my kind Preferver, and have it this Day in your Power to be Mafter of all you behold. I with I were amiable enough to induce you to unite your Destiny with mine; but as you may possibly have devoted your Heart to another, I have no Intention to lay you under any Constraint; let me therefore only know what you would have me do for your Service had not to does so I sould and the History and the spirit of the sould be she

temptedye

tot We

in

he

ter

tf.

in

it-

ze, ed

rf,

m-

re-

ca,

ıti-

on-

10-

ne.

ot-

ich

ca,

the

Let

her

nde m;

to-

we

han

ace

She uttered these Words with an Air so tender and passionate, that I easily comprehended her Meaning. Charming Laron, said I, it would be very rash in me, to grow ambitious of a Condition above my own. I am spring from nothing, and am not ashared at my lowly Station. The utmost I can presume to ask, is your Permission to be admitted among the Number of your Servants; I should be but too happy to be near you, and enjoy the Blessing of beholding you: And I am persuaded, my Brother would make the same Request, without the least Hesitation, were he sure of succeeding.

Ah Pahama! interrupted Larcu, I should make you but an ill Return, did I grant you nothing more. I owe you the all I enjoy, and can offer you nothing less than my Person, with every thing that depends on my Power; and therefore I only desire to know, if you find your self in a Disposition to offer me your Heart, and take me for your Spouse?

ec

th

tre

an Fo

all

fel

pai

you

tio

all your line Links, concy wherever him incy lets. Lonly XIX epistly low Hickory that and

I was confounded at the Honour I received, land toufind my felf incapable of making a fuitable Return. I threw my felf at the Feet of the Laica, and attempted

2,

O

y

ie

r-

ut

ne

m

he

a-

Id

nt

I

at

I

ur

ATT

OI

ble

ew

atted

tempted

tempted to embrace her Knees. Bur, instead of complying with my Desire, she raised me from the Ground, and offered me her Bosom to kiss; after which, taking me by the Hand, My Dear, Pahama! said she, let us exchange our mutual Yows to each other. Ah potent Laica! said I, I ne'er can merit a State so happy, I am intirely yours, without Reserve, dispose of me, as one of your Slaves. 'Tis your Heart, replied she, which I demand. Propitious Laica! answered I, it is yours for ever, and yours alone.

Since you are so determined, replied the Laica, I must now communicate to you, all my Power; upon which, she embraced me, and gently breathing in my Mouth, made me capable of removing the loftiest Mountains from one End of the Earth to the other, and making the whole Universe tremble. When this Ceremony was over, every Circumstance is compleated, said she, and you are now my Husband, all other Formalities are unnecessary, and you shall, all your Life-Time, enjoy whatever I posfeis. I only except the Power I have imparted to you, and the Arm I restored you, for at my Death, they will both cease to be yours. This is a Preordination impossible to be avoided, because you are not descended from the Prophets of vin

When these Ceremonials were firished. the Latea faid to me, You may now be gin to exercise your new Power. Command the Table to be covered, for not one of us has taken wany Refreshment this Day! Alas! answered I, with an Air of Aftonishment, What shall I command, for I don't fee a Mortal prefent to obey L have then, replied the Las ersbro ven

i

it

th

it

us

an

to

to

rej

pa

hei

and

fro

Larou could not avoid fmiling at my Surprize, and told me, I had nothing more to do, than to stamp with my Foot. This I immediately performed, and at the fame Instant, two amiable young Men, and as many Virgins, appeared, and defired me to acquaint them, wherein they could be ferviceable to me. We have Occasion for some Provisions, said I, let them be brought immediately. The next Moment, a Variety of Dithes were ferved up, and Bear with a very good Appetite. Laron did the fame, and my Brother imitated our Example perfectly well: I then called for a Draught of Cora. Ah my dear Spoule Iv oried the Laica, why do you defire Cora? You know what I have fuffered by that fatal Liquor, and I with normore of its was to be found in all the World? I warn of a different O. pinion, faid I, and am not only glad there is fuch a Liquor, bur determine to drink Pire it

t

t

,

t.

it 1,

ė-

y

et

Kt

V-

t-

0-

1:

h

14

SI

oI

in

9-

re

nk

it

for for dilliking it, I have mine for prizing it exceedingly. It will always bring to my Remembrance, the Source of my Felicity. But however, continued I, let it not give you the least Uneasiness, for I shall use it with so much Moderation, as to have no Apprehension of its Effects. I have then, replied the Laice, nothing more to object: Upon which, I ordered two Cups of Cora to be brought in, one of which, I presented to my Brother; the other I drank my self, and we found it very delicious.

After Supper, as our Conventation turned on the Events which had thus united us, I am not yet fatisfied, faid my Wife, with the present Effects of my Gratitude, and am desirous they should even extend to your Brother; I have a Sister perfectly amiable, and have a strong Inclination to see her espoused to him. Ah Madam! replied I, you never told me before, that I had a Sister in Law; where does she reside? May I not have the Pleasure of paying her my Respects? You shall see her in a Moment said Laren.

At this, the framped with ther Foot, and immediately four Persons, different from those who served us at Table, came to inquire the Laica's Pleasure. Let some

Fire

Fire be brought to me, faid the, and as foon as the Attendants had obeyed her, the threw a little Dust into the Flame : Upon which, a Smoak of a most fragrant Scent, rofe from the Fire, and diffored it felf through all the Aparement; but as it gradually began to diffipate, it gave us an Opportunity of beholding, in the Middle of the Chamber, a young Lady of fixteen Years of Age, and exquisitely beaufinitely oblige me, it yet will contemp?

Approach us Sifter, Said Larou, wand behold your Brother in Law. His Name is Pabama; to him I cam indebted for my Liberty, and thought I could not better tellify my Gratitude to him, than by choofing him for my Confort. At these Words, I arose, and embraced my Sister; and now, permit me, Madamy faid I, to present my Brother to you : I need no other Motive, replied the, than the near Relation he bears to you and my Sifter, to behold him with Pleasure; and then turning to Larou, My dear Sifter, faid the, let me intreat you, to inform me in what Manner you loft your Liberty, and how you recovered it again, and bear again.

Larou immediately related the Particu-This of her Transformation into a Bird, and then acquainted her in what Manner The was freed from her Confinement, nor be

did

C

fe

li

th

I

fe

te

10

bri

Yer

r.,

nt

it

ın

le

X-

u-

hd

ne

or

et-

VC

le

1;

to

0-

ar

er,

en

lid

in

nd

H-

tu-

rd,

ner

ior-

When the had finished her Relation, my Brother cast himself at the Feet of Ruema for that was the Name of my Sifter-in-Law-nand began to discover to her the Impressions her Charms had made on his Heart ; mBut Larou, perceiving Rucma's Face covered with an amiable Confusion; Sifter, faid she, you will infinitely oblige me, if you will confent to espouse my Brother-in-Law; I destined him for your Husband the Moment I received my Liberty from his Brother; and I believe you will not be diffatisfied with my Choice. Larou, replied Rucma, you are fenfible I am always conformable to your Defires, and if your Brother in-Law can promise to love me without the least Inconstancy, as long as he lives, I am willing to receive him for my Husband.

My Brother and Rucma, having, on this Occasion, said a thousand tender Things, at last, promised, in our Presence, eternal Fidelity to each other. After which, they were married, and Larcu imparted her Power to them both, by lightly breathing in their Mouths.

We all lived in perfect Union several Years; and this Union was the Source of all our Happiness; For my Part, I look-

ed

ed upon it as the greatest Blessing the Gods had to bestow. Laron instructed us in the Rules necessary to be observed in the Exercife of our Proteffion by Land feveral Children during this Period, but my Bro-

Bur is there no Possibiyna ton bad ai rut

This Difafter happened to him accidentally. The first Night of his Nuptials, he committed a Mistake that proved very injurious to him : He was extremely thirsty, and rose to drink the Juice of a Cocoa, he had feen on a Table in the Evening; but instead of finding a real Cocoa, he took a Shell of that Fruit, in which was a Liquor destructive to the Power of Generation After which, he returned to Bed, without perceiving the Mistake, though he found himself much changed from what he was before.

In a few Years, my Brother loft all Patience, and enquired of Laron the Reafon why he had no Children? Is this Miffortune, faid he, to be imputed to me, or my Wife? Since you are so desirous to know the Caufe, replied Larou, the Impediment proceeded from your felf, and I was unwilling to mention it to you before, left I should afflict your The first Night of your Espousals, you rose to drink the Juice of a Gocoa, and the Liquor you then drank, incapacitated you from having any enoundi

Pc Pa alk qui coa

Bre Co led vic felf ref fo dep poi in fro

Bro fup Dif hea mo ceiv her thre

you

and

can

fati

ds.

10 X-

al

0-

1.

p-

V-

X-

ce in

al

in

W+

ene

ch

123 II

af-

e, to

n-I

e,

of

CC

en

y

e-

Posterity. I was acquainted with this Particular by your Wife, who, when I asked her, if she knew any thing of a Liquot I had poured into the Shell of a Cocoa, told me you had drank it that Night.

But is there no Possibility, replied my Brother, of restoring me to my former Condition? None that I have any Knowledge of, faid the Laica; and the best Advice I can give you, is to comfort your felf under your Misfortune. As to the rest, continued she, the Calamity is not fo great as you may imagine; for if it deprives you and your Spoule of the Opportunity of beholding your felves revive in your Offspring; it likewise preserves you from many Vexations and Inquietudes, and perhaps there is no Father living, who can fay, he never once received any Diffarisfaction from his Children. well and

This Discourse, instead of calming my Brother's Uneafiness, rendered it more infupportable. However, he diffembled the Displeasure he received from what he had heard, and we still lived in a feeming Harmony at least: But Laron was not deceived, neither did she conceal from me her fecret Prefage of the Calamity that threatened us. D am extremely apprehenfive, would the frequently fay to me, left your Brother should have some evil In-

tentions

tentions against you. I, to diffuade her from entertaining such a Suspicion, reprefented to her, that if all she had done for him should be insufficient to re-establish him in his right Mind, yet her Power was capable of protecting us from his Refentment. The most inconsiderable Enemies, faid she, are always to be feared: Your Brother looks on me as the Author of his Misfortune, and will avenge himfelf on me, should he ever find a favou-rable Opportunity. Every Time I see him, he looks at me with a forbidding Air, and never speaks to me without the greatest Disorder: From all which, I am perfuaded he intends to gratify his Revenge, and I am to expect fomething fatal from him.

In Reality, the Reflections my Brother made on his disagreeable Condition, cast him into a deep and gloomy Melancholy, and foon after into a Kind of Despair. In vain, did his Spouse, as well as Larou and my felf, endeavour to divert him; nothing was capable of entertaining him. My Wife offered, the ineffectually, to recompence him, by a Number of Advantages for the Accident he had luftained : He was attentive to nothing but Difpair : He grew disgusted at our Presence, and even the Sight of his Wife became and To

intup-

inf on wa tha At to cou ed

376 Sun our adjo wan tle] Hal

951

with Tin and Gro Tur agre

gent how foon dead

piero

her

ore-

for

lish

wer

ne-

ed:

im-

fee

the

am

Re-

ing

her

cast

oly,

air.

m;

um.

to

Ad-

ain-

Dil-

nce, ame lup-

iethine.

insupportable to him: He seemed to be only fond of Solitude, and frequently wandered so far in Woods and Forests, that we did not see him for several Moons. At last, his Desperation prompted him to the blackest Design the Heart of Man could possibly form, and Chance presented him with an Opportunity of accomplishing it.

HOUR XX,

One of the most delightful Days last Summer, my Wife and I walked out of our Cavern, to enjoy the Verdure of the adjoining Fields; and, towards Noon, wandered infenfibly to the Bank of a little Rill, half a League distant from our Habitation: The Air around us glowed with excessive Heat; but, at the fame Time, the murmuring Flow of the Stream, and the refreshing Shaddow, which a Grove of lofty Trees fhed over the green Turf, invited us to repose ourselves in that agreeable Solitude: În a little Time a gentle Slumber stole upon us; but, ah! how fatal did it prove to us both! No sooner did I awake, but I beheld Laron dead by my Side, and her lovely Body pierced by a Dagger in twelve Places.

This

This moving Spectacle filled me with all the Agony of Sorrow; but, as I cast my Eyes round to discover, if possible, the Murderer, I saw my Brother at a Distance, in a very precipitate Flight; The Traiter had been fo infatuated by Revenge, that he forgot to draw his Dagger out of my Wife's Body I feized the Weapon, with a Heart full of Indignation, and purfued the Barbarian with all the Agility I was able to exert; in a few Moments I overtook him, and cried aloud, Wretch, most perfidious and inhuman! no longer shalt thou clude the Vengeance due to thy Crime! at the fame Time, I raifed my Arm, and plunged the Dagger into his Bosom; and so effectual was the Blow, that it laid him dead at my Feet: When I had thus accomplished my Revenge, I left his Carcals a Prey to the Fowls of the Air, and returned to the Body of my beloved Larou: 1 washed the dear Remains with my Tears, I kiffed her a thousand Times; but, as I was endeavouring to raise her on my Shoulders, I perceived I was once more deprived of an Arm: However, I found Means to convey the precious Burthen to our Cavern.

My Sifter Rucma was neither touched with Surprise nor Horror, at my melancholly Tydings, and I interpreted this seeming

ev pli pre W Ra Di the ou us VOI Ba Im lv fhe She De

La and ter

nat rivi enje we fy,

obl lati

gro Dif

nois

vith

cast

ble,

Di-

The

Re-

rger

the

ion,

the

few

oud,

nan!

ance

e, I

gger

the

eet:

Re-

the

the fhed

iffed

s en-

ders, d of

con-

rn. iched

elanthis

ming

feeming Infenfibility into a bad Omen; I even suspected she had been an Accomplice in the Crime, and was that Moment preparing to punish her, when the few Words fhe uttered intirely diffarmed my Rage. Alas! cried the, the gloomy Disposition into which we faw your Brother degenerated, for fome Moons passed, ought to have presaged this Missortune to us both, and I must necessarily applaud you for the Vengeance you have taken on his Barbarity. Tho' this Language made a great Impression on my Soul, I was yet abundantly more convinced of her Innocence, when I shewed her the dead Body of her Sister: She feemed struck with the Agonies of Death, the Moment she beheld my dear Larou pierced with a Number of Wounds, and covered with flowing Blood.

The forrowful Rucma, and myfelf, bitterly lamented the Death of my unfortunate Wife; we continued, Night and Day, rivited, in a Manner, to the Body and enjoyed a fecret Satisfaction in the Tears we shed over it; but as it began to putrify, in the Space of half a Moon, we were obliged to deprive ourselves of the Consolation of beholding it any more. My dear Brother, faid Rucma, the Stench grows insupportable, and may cause some Distemper to seize us: You are a Father of Haenton

Children,

Children, and ought to preserve yourself for their Sake; and as they are very young, my Cares and Tendance may be useful to them; if you will therefore be persuaded by me, we will commit the Body of Larou to the Earth, for we have no need of her Presence to perpetuate her in our Remem-Day I acquainted her with why P. sanard

I approved of Rucma's Proposals, after which we dug a Grave in the Middle of our Cavern, and then buried the breathless Body; and, as we now no longer had that Object before our Eyes, our Tears began to cease by Degrees: But the our Affliction was still the same, yet, at last, a Length of Time, which usually affuages immoderate Sorrows, began to make us

capable of fome Confolation.

The Affection Rucma discovered for my Children, greatly contributed to the Tranquility I began to feel; I was charmed to fee her devote all her Cares to their Education; and the Sentiments of Gratitude, with which her obliging Conduct infpired me, began to fosten into the tenderest Passion: The Graces Nature had layished in the Features of Rucma, made a fuitable Impression on my Heart, her Beauty appeared to me altogether irrefistable; and I, at last, determined to acquaint her, that notwithstanding all the Reason andeh

Rea my the ' Plac

R wail with Day we v and whic in I Poff and Pow But from pleaf accor New in th

ftop P addr my] my 1 them give treat laft

and

Sond.

rfelf

ing,

to .ded

rou

her

em-

Day fter

of

less

had

ears

our

aft,

ges

us

se la for

the m-

eir

ti-

in-

en-

ad

de

ner

tasi

ic-

he on

Reason I had to lament her Sister's Death, my Life would be ever miserable, unless she would consent to succeed in Larou's Place Per be perfored be perfored

Rucma, who had no Inducement to bewail my Brother, consented to my Defires, without any Reluctance; and the very Day I acquainted her with my Passion, we vowed eternal Fidelity to each other, and she consented to be my Wife; since which we have lived in constant Harmony in Larou's Cavern, which was the only Possession she left us; for both Rucma, and myfelf, were entirely divelted of the Power she had formerly imparted to us: But this Deprivation did not prevent us from passing our Days in a sweet and pleasing Tranquility; and I was going, according to my constant Custom, on the New Moon, to perform my Adorations in the Temple of Rimar, when I was stopped here this Morning of real sol of he

Pahama, having ended his Relation, addressed himself to the Giant: These, my Lord, faid he, are the Adventures of my Life, and if you should not think them engaging enough to induce you to give me my Liberty, I shall then only intreat your Permission to go and give my last Farewel to my Wife and Children, and I will bind myfelf, by a most folemn Readon

and

and invioalable Oath, to return and furrender myself to your Discretion, at the

Time you shall please to prescribe.

I can promise thee nothing, as yet, replied the Giant, for I must first hear the History of thy Companions: Begin thine, Moracac, for that was the second Traveller's Name; Moracac, at this Command, related his Adventures in the following Manner.

s tille Pashon which has precentared in

The History of the Second Traveller.

MIGHTY Prince of the Giants! IVI faid the second Traveller, I must acquaint you, that I am very different from the Person I appear to be: My Habit, I confess, may make me pass for a Man of no Consideration, and yet, I derive my Original, by my Father and Mother, from the ancient Princes of Collas, whose Ancestor was the Grand Marsh of Titicaca. The Calamities of the Times dispossessed our Family of the Throne, and compelled us to fix our Residence in the Territory of Pucaza: But the' we lived a private and feeluded Life, we still preserved the noble Temper of Soul that comcon our die ferio

ou B

Acceptage Accept

Life man and stitu

· all

I m fever fond and Day him her,

her latio this, my

me,

ATT .

tion

comported with our Extraction; we allied ourselves with Princes, and I would sooner die than marry a Woman of a Rank inferior to my own.

Birth, however, is not the only Advantage we have a Claim to; the amiable Accomplishments of Mind and Body are hereditary to us; and the only Infirmity, for which we can be reproached, is an immoderate Propensity to Love, and this is the Passion which has predominated in all the remarkable Circumstances of my Life: This, indeed, has plunged me into many Misfortunes, and cost me the Arm and Leg, of which you now see me destitute.

To begin then with my first Amours, I must acquaint you, that at the Age of seventeen Years, I became passionately fond of a young Lady, named Mullibbac, and a Sister of the Magician Mullia. One Day her Brother invited me to dine with him, which was the first Time I ever beheld her, for she never quitted her Habitation; her Brother would not even permit her to appear till we had ended our Collation, and began to drink Cora. Besides this, he had the Precaution to throw into my Bowl, a Powder, which, as he told me, was good to strengthen the Sight;

ur-

die

rethe ine,

velnd, ing

CI SELL

nts! nust rent Ha-

de-Moollas,

b of imes

one, ce in we

still that

com-

diament.

but he should rather have said, to infect

the Eyes with Fascination.

The Moment I faw Mullbbac, I felt my Soul penetrated by her Charms, and this was occasioned by the Powder which Mullia infused into the Cora I drank; for, in Reality, the most amorous of all Mortals would have been difgusted, and even feized with Horror, at the hideous Appearance and Deformity of this young Woman, and therefore it is not to be wondered at, if my Fondness for her, made me the common Talk and Jest of all our Neighbourhood: No one could comprehend how it was possible for me to love a Person, whose Deformity grew into a Proverb; for when any thing very difagreeable was intended to be mentioned. the usual Expression was, it is as shocking as Mullbbac.

But none ridiculed my Paffion fo much as my Friends: Is it allowable then, faid they, to doat on a Monster, whose Breast and Back shoot out in huge Bunches, and whose Head is half as large as her Body? Can any one be inflamed with the Glances of a Pair of Eyes, so exceedingly diminutive, that one would fwear their Sockets. had been opened with the Point of a Thorn? Is it possible for a Mouth to be alluring, that is two Spans wide, and are a

jagged

ha

fen

tha

mi

Pa

ing

Pro

ver

fror We

mor

a m

it is like

the

I dr

not

their

Pitie

eithe

So

jagged Set of black Teeth, two Inches long, extremely engaging, or can the Turn of a Nose that bends like a Hook, be so fatal to the Beholder? Would not fuch an Affemblage of Features, rather inspire the most amorous Lover who ever fighed, with Horror and Aversion?

You would shew your Discretion, faid I, much better by your Silence, than the Falshoods you so liberally utter. You have never feen the Lady you mifreprefent; and it is something very peculiar, that you should all agree to villify so amiable a Creature as Mullbbac: For my Part, I have had the Happiness of beholding her, and know her Person to be a Profusion of Charms: No Head was ever formed with nicer Proportions, or rose from the Shoulders with greater Delicacy: Were her Eyes larger, they would be monstrous, and a smaller Mouth would be a manifest Imperfection. As to her Nose, it is rounded in the Middle of her Face like the beamy Moon in the Center of the Stars. Carryle by Wat of Broth the Annual

Some of those who were present when I drew this extraordinary Picture, could not forbear smiling; others shrugged up their Shoulders to intimate how much they pitied me; and the rest declared, I was either infatuated, or had my Eye-Sight

ire a gged

ct

ny

115

ul-

in

als

ren

P-

ing

on-

ade

our

re-

e a

) a

ifa-

ed,

ing

uch

faid

east

and

dy?

nces

inu-

kets.

of a

be be

imposed

imposed upon by some Enchantment. When I heard such Discourse as this, I sometimes lost all Patience, and grew exasperated at my best Friends. At other Times, I commanded my Temper, and calmly deliberated on what I had heard. Is it possible, said I, that I can be abused in so gross a Manner? No, continued I the next Moment, I will never believe it. Mallbbac is still fresh in my Memory, and I have seen and conversed with her frequently, and, instead of being a Monster, she is a real Miracle of Nature, and 'tis Jealousy alone which induces my Friends to degrade her with so much Injustice.

Filled with this Persuasion, I determined not to undeceive them, or perplex my felf for the future, at any thing they could fay. I continued my Assiduities to my Mistress, and she justly merited that Title; for her Manner of receiving me, and the foft Language of her Eyes, made me sensible I was not indifferent to her : But we both had the Experience, that Love sometimes renders its Votaries timerous and irresolute; for, in Reality, we durst not impart our mutual Sentiments to each other. Tho'we had daily Interviews, it was impossible for us to pronounce these important Words; I adore you. Our Eyes were the only Expositors

of

ai

B

fic

ha

m

jec

N

w

H

on

the

Fr

yet

to

Ad

and

par

fun

ter

felf

fenc

WOL

thus

nt.

us,

ex-

her

and

rd.

fed

it.

and

fre-

ter,

nin-

my

my

Ti-

and

ier:

me-

we

ents

ter-

pro-

tors

of

of our Hearts. But it must be confessed, the Progress of a Lover, in such Circumstances, is very inconsiderable.

Times, I AXX an Acture Hemper, and

calmly deliberated on what I had heard. I at last armed my felf with Resolution, and one Day, after I had drank feveral Bowls of Cora, I became wonderfully undaunted, and refolved to disclose my Pasfion without farther Hesitation: What have I to be apprehensive of, said I, to my felf? At the worst, I can but be rejected, and in that Case, I shall have a Number of Companions in my Misfortune, which will be some Consolation to me. How many Lovers, whose first Declarations have been difregarded, and to whom the fair One has refused the least amorous Freedom with the utmost Severity, have yet, by their Perseverence, acquired the Art to please? A young Lady repulses her Admirer, when he declares his Passion, and should he be inclinable to take some particular Liberties, the rages at his Prefumption, and fometimes proceeds to greater Extremeties; but if he throws himfelf at her Feet, the then pardons an Offence, which, had it been committed, would not have much displeased her; and thus, at last, he finds himself in Possession M 2 of

of his utmost Wish. I have one Circum-stance indeed, very much to my Satisfaction, and that is, a Certainty of finding no Rival in my Way. The divine Mullbhac has no Lovers but my self, and is a Goddess who receives no Adoration, because she

is altogether unknown. V 10 101 21 31

When I had fortified my felf with thefe Reflections, I immediately visited my Mi-stress, and found her alone, in a little Cot, at the End of a Meadow; and the Attitude, in which she appeared, was sufficient to inflame Infentibility it felf. She had that Moment rose out of the Bath, divested of all her Attire. My Eyes had full Liberty to examine the amiable Turn of her Body, and I was convinced that all the Charms I had, till then, beheld, were the least Part of her Attractions; nothing could be more alluring than this Affemblage of Graces. Ah Mullbhac! cried I, in Transport, what a Missortune is it, that the Charms I now survey, are not unfolded to the View of all Mankind! Your Adorers would then be as numerous as those who worship the Great Rimac.

Whilst I was indulging my Passion in this Language, Mullbbac threw a Cincture around her Waste, and vailed innumerable Beauties, over which my Eyes had so delightfully wandered. I expressed a Dis-

-19q_1

fatis-

as

I

no

T

no

Y

wi

loi

pr fav tha

eig

any

the

per hav Sig e i-

1,

es le

d

d,

is

ne

re

1!

us

in

ra-

fo

ifis-

fatisfaction at that Proceeding; What has my Charmer done, faid I, and why do you conceal from me the Treasure I gazed on with fo much Joy? Why did you disclose to me what you now withdraw from my View? It is not on your Account, faid she, that I have acted in this Manner: Decen-cy obliges me to the Caution I have used, lest any one should surprise us, and relate the Affair to my Disadvantage; and as to the Compliment you made me, I would have you perfuaded, I am not ambitious of fo many Votaries as adore the Great Rimac: But, at the same Time, I must acknowledge, that I should not be dissatisfied to find my self agreeable to some amiable Man: But our Youth, at present, seem to be insatuated with Deformity and old Age; for these alone affect their Hearts with tender Im-pressions, and tho' Nature has perhaps favoured me with a Person not inferior to that of any other Mortal, I have yet feen eighteen Years, without being affured by any one of your Sex, that I appeared amiable in his Eyes. I am convinced, therefore, that I must wait till the proper Time arrives, and perhaps I may have, as well as others, a Tribute of Sighs paid to me in my old Age underlab

M 3

I per-

I perceive, said I, you are not in a Disposition to reject a Lover, did he present his Addresses to you. I assure you, replied she, I would not disregard the Opportunity; but I lose all Patience when I see any agreeable Youth tendering his Affection to a wrinkled Hag, and lavishing, at her Feet, all that Incense of Love I so justly think my due. Is it possible for me to behold such inconsistent Practices

with any Moderation?

This Confession was pretty free and undisguised; but we pardon all Things in the Person we love, and as I was naturally send of Frankness in Expression, I was charmed with the same in my Mistress. I went out of the Cot, and assured her, I would soon afford her the Satisfaction she defired. Accordingly, I returned in a few Moments, and entertained her with the sollowing Discourse, which I had premeditated in the Interval of Time I took to make my Declaration of Love.

Charming Master-piece of Nature, said I, the first Moment I beheld you, my Soul was captivated with your Beauty, and the more I have conversed with you, the stronger are the Impressions you have made in my Heart; but you never inchanted me so much as when you gave me your Permission to acquaint you with

my

W

D

WH

y

W

W

ec

fo

ha

er

re

m m

L

ve

th

of

no

fe

nt

e-

p-

is

I

es

1-

ie

ly

15

I

I

ie

W

ie

-

k

y

1,

1,

e

1-

my Passion: No one of your Sex ever warmed a Breast with such impatient Desires, as those with which you have this Day inspired me; and my Happiness would deservedly be the Subject of Envy, would you condescend to accept of a Heart, you have entirely subjected by your Charms.

your Charms, and I had scarce finished my fine Speech when Mullbhac, in a Transport of Joy, wound her Arms about me, and favoured me with a tender Embrace. How much am I obliged to you, faid she, for prefenting me with a Lover: You have raised me to the Height of all my Wishes. This Confession, not a little emboldended me, and I was preparing to return the Kiss she gave me; but the Moment I approached my Lips to her Mouth; 'Tis well, faid the, and I will once in my Life enjoy the Pleasure of treating a Lover ill; Take this Present, continued she, and at the same Time gave me a Box on the Ear with all her Might; These are Gifts, faid she, not to be despised when I offer them, within water the soul was

So extraordinary a Carefs, threw me into some Consusion; but as this was not what she desired, she embraced me a second Time with all imaginable Freedom, and made it impossible for me to M 4

continue my Resentment. We then gave each other mutual Testimonies of the Sincerity and Excess of our Passion; and I know not how far we might have proceeded, had not Mullia arrived at that Instant. He was a young Man, about thirty Years of Age, robust and well made, but of a Gigartic Stature: He was five Cubits high; and one of those Magicians who never delight in Actions of Benevolence to Mankind.

r

30

0

u

al

ec

ex

fe

PI

He was convinced, by the Emotions he faw in our Looks, that his Sifter and I were far from being Enemies, and therefore thought he had a proper Opportunity to compel me to espouse her. However, for the prefent, he concealed his Intentions, and resolved, first to be informed by Mullbbac upon what Terms we had been proceeding with each other. He contented himself for that Time, with assuming a ferious Air, and giving me to understand, that he did not expect to find his Sifter in fuch good Company; however, he declared, he was well perfuaded that nothing had passed between us inconsistent with Decency. This is not the Country of the Collas, continued he, where young Virgins are permitted to proflicute themselves to all Comers, before Marriage,

bas vilit, to bring him to a clear Ex-

and where the most abandoned are generally sooner wedded than the rest.

I easily comprehended, by this Discourse, that Mullia believed I had an Inclination to espouse his Sister, and would not confent, that I should visit her on any other Terms: But, as engaging as Mullibbae appeared to me, I had not the least Intention to marry a Woman whose Rank was so inferior to mine; and therefore I made no Reply, but immediately rose in Order to retire from the Presence of Mullia, in which, at that Time, I had very little Satisfaction.

I was no Way deceived in my Conjecture, for the Moment I was gone, he ordered his Sister to acquaint him with all the Particulars that had passed between us; she informed him, I had paid her a Vifit, and declared, I paffionately loved her, to which she added, that my Person and Address were very agreeable to her. Mullia, at this Confession, asked her, if I had discovered any Inclination to espouse her; but when he heard I had not explained my felf on that Subject, he appeared extremely diffatisfied. It is greatly to be feared, faid he, that the Love Moracac professes for you, will be foon abated by Enjoyment; and therefore be fure, at his next Visit, to bring him to a clear Ex-M 5 plana-

D

Planation of his Designs; and should his Answer not be agreeable to my Wish, I shall interest my self further in the Affair.

I passed two Days without seeing the beauteous Mullbhae; for, as I knew her Brother's Disposition, I drew an ill Presage from the serious Air with which he spoke to us at our last Interview: But sor all this, Absence added new Impatience to my Desires, and I resolved to gratify them at the Expence of any Event that might happen. With this Intention, I went to visit her, and sound her once more alone in the same Cot where I had seen her three Days before, and I approached her with all the Transports of a passionate Lover.

Our Conversation added new Warmth to our mutual Flames, and tempted me to greater Liberties than any in which I had yet indulged my Inclinations. I even imagined my self in Possession of that precious Moment, which is the Object of every Lover's Wish, when Mullibbac, assuming another Tone, said to me, with a commanding Air, Hear me, Moracac, for I have something to impart to you; upon which she repeated all her past Conversation with her Brother; What you have now heard, continued she, only relates to Mullia, who is intent on our Marriage; as to my Particu-

lar,

m

er

W

N

N

to

ne

me

and

ny

my

wa

der

lar, I am no longer in a Condition to forbear loving you, and if you are defirous I should continue in that Disposition, and are sincere in your Profession of Tenderness for me, I shall dispose my self to be favourable to all your Wishes.

When the found I had no Inclination to make a Reply, Is it possible, said she, that you already love me no more! Me, I fay, who adore you to Distraction! These tender Expressions were accompanied with Tears, and I could not behold them flowing down those lovely Cheeks without joining with her in her Affliction. I wept in my Turn, notwithstanding all my Endeavours to the contrary; we continued some Moments in this Condition, without the Power of uttering a Word; and it was she who at last broke the moving Silence. No, faid she, folding her Arms round my Neck, though I should be so unhappy as to be the Object of your Aversion, I will never cease to love you while I live.

0

t

e

n

-

0

od

1

15

7-

er

r,

g

t-

0.

u-

1-

u-

I was confounded at what she had told me, and especially the Threats of Mullia, and was in no Condition to make her any Reply: I could only acquaint her by my Tears and languishing Looks, that I was far from being insensible of her Tenderness: But her new Caresses restored me he Faculty of Speech. Charming Mull

bba

bbac, faid I, I flatter my felf you are perfuaded of the Sincerity of my Passion, as I am equally convinced of your reciprocal Love for me: Command me whatever you please, and I shall obey you with a perfect Resignation to your Desires. Place me in the Number of your Slaves, and you shall find, I will hesitate at nothing to oblige you; but do not require me to renounce the Advantage I derive from my Birth, since it is the only Circumstance that may one Day recall me to the Throne of my Father's.

my Sifter IIXX winhU Odhore inter-

At these Words, I clasped Mullbhae in my Arms, and at the same Moment, the Bed on which we were seated, sunk down into the Earth, and we, at the same Time, descended with great Rapidity into a Dungeon that was only illuminated by a single Lamp. The first Object presented to our View, was the formidable Mullia: He held a large Scourge in his Hand, and Vengeance gloomed on his Brow. 'Tis well! said he, with a dreadful Voice, and shall we now celebrate the Espousals?

As we made him no Reply, I perceive, said he, you treat me with Contempt; but I swear, that whosoever of

you two shall refuse to vow Fidelity to the other, the same shall this Moment be sensible what this Arm can accomplish.

Mullia then demanded of his Sifter, if the had an Inclination to receive me for her Husband; to which she immediately answered, I am fincerely desirous he should this Day be my Spouse, and if he promise Conftancy to me, he shall have the same Affurance on my Part. Are you then, faid he, with his Eyes fixed upon me, in the fame Disposition. I was willing to excuse my self by repeating the Promise I made to my Father, to espouse one of my Sifters. I will hear no more, interrupted he; at which he immediately stript me of the Habit I wore; he then bound me to a huge Stone, and raising his Scourge aloft; Before I begin to chaftise thee as thou deservest, faid he, for abusing my Sifter, inform me once more of thy Intentions, with Respect to the Marriage I have proposed. I have not abused thy Sifter, said I, she appeared lovely in my Eyes, and I have acquainted her with the fond Affection I bear her; perhaps too I have not been displeasing to her, our Interviews have been agreeable to us both, but we never transgressed the Limits of Deceney: Where is then my compt; but I fwear, that who family

e

D.

e

n

2,

1-

1-

O

:

id:

is

er-

n-

of

ou

Thefe

These are the agreeable Interviews, replied he, of which I complain, and I now intend to punish thee for repeating them. You may act as you please, said I, you are Master of my Person, but have no Power over my Mind, and I am incapable of conforming to your Com-'Tis too much, replied Mullia, and thou intendest to insult me to my Face! but I will be avenged on thy Prefumption. At these Words he gave me fifty Lashes round the Arms, and I made the Dungeon eccho with my dismal Cries; but was on the Point of losing my Reafon, when I heard his Sifter laughing aloud all the Time. The artful Mullbhac used that Expedient to persuade her Brother she no longer loved me, since I had refused to espouse her.

When this Piece of Discipline was over, Mullia asked me, whether the Treatment I received, had not caused some Alteration in my Mind? It has made a pretty strong Impression on my Body, said I, as you may fee by the Blood that flows all over me; but my Mind is still impassive, and

I am always the fame. vin spaller vin agno?

This Language, which I uttered with great Resolution, convinced Mullia, that he was no longer to expect any Change in my Disposition. This young Man,

to

fil

m

m

V

to

I

So

fh

faid he, is extremely obstinate, but he is not acquitted by having only selt the Force of my Arm: And then turning to me, It shall never be said, continued he, that thou canst boast to have resused thy Hand to my Sister, and disobeyed me with Impunity. Thou deservest to suffer the cruellest Death I can inslict; but I will content my self with depriving thee of Speech, and changing thee into a Bird, or some four sooted Animal: Choose then immediately one of these Transformations.

It was to no Purpose for me to implore Mullia's Pardon, for he was not only exasperated to the highest Degree, but was likewise naturally inclined to malignant Actions: So that it was impossible for me to foften his Inhumanity. Since you are then determined, faid I, to make me fenfible of all the Weight of your Refentment, I submit to your barbarous Commands; let me be changed into a Bird: What Kind of Bird, replied Mullia? Into a Humming Bird, * added I, for as I always delighted in Musick, perhaps my Songs may follace my Affliction, at least I shall have the Consolation of pleasing rand efoliation, convinced Mailia, that

was nonlonger to exped

^{*} The Humming Bird is not bigger than a large Fly; has little shining Wings, and its Notes are exceedingly strong and melodious.

Mankind, and not being injurious or infignificant in the World.

Mullia made me no Reply, but immediately unbound me, and violently feized the Hair of my Head; after which, he fprung up with me through the Vault of the Cavern, that still continued open at the Top. We traversed an immense Space of Air in a few Moments, and at last descended on the Land of Xauxa, which I was then altogether unacquainted with. We were in the midst of a thick Wood, and Mullia taking out of a little Bag, the Shell of a Cocoa, full of a small black Grain, ground a few of these between his Fingers, and then rubbing my Forehead with the Powder, he pronounced feveral Words, which I could not comprehend: And when all this Ceremony was compleated, he faid to me, quit now the Form of a Man, and affume the Shape of a Humming Bird. The Moment he had uttered these Words, he disappeared, and I remained alone, changed into a little Bird. della e avad fluca

I found my Condition, at that Time, exactly agreeable to the Idea I had entertained of it before my Transformation; for the Lofs of my natural Form, made no Change in my Inclinations. The Moment I began to fing, I was really delighted

lig ch I A

V

tisi my tuc pat

find too ver Pla and

I h

Vo of of fenf

ject Acc fing

faid ly fi ed to

I ha

lighted with my Voice; my Ears were charmed with the Melody of the Notes I uttered, and as I was conscious of my Abilities, I exerted them with my utmost

than of my Head; after which rogiv

0

I passed some Days in this agreeable Amusement, but at last began to be disfatisfied that I had none to fing to but my felf; I grew difgusted with the Solitude in which I relided, and became impatient for the Company of Mankind: In fine, I discontinued my Singing, and took a Survey all around me, to discover some habitable Country; I fled from Place to Place for the Space of a Moon, and, at the End of that Period, imagined I heard a Sound that refembled a human Voice. Upon this, I stopped in the midst of my Career to get a right Information of what I had heard, and was presently fensible I had not been deceived in my Conjecture, for I perfectly distinguished the Accents of feveral Men who were converfing together. a bemanner kiban hernogen

I must have a Sight of these People, said I, to my self; and then immediately slew to the Place where the Voice seemed to be uttered; I hopped from Tree to Tree, and from Spray to Spray, till I had fixed my self in a Situation where I could distinguish the Objects I had a Cu-

riofity

riofity to discover: I then faw three Men enjoying the cool Breeze on the Edge of a Spring, whose Streams were exceedingly clear, and flowed into a Stone Bason at a little Distance from their Source; and from that Bason, which was always full, they were diffused thro' the Country in a winding Rivulet, which, together with the blooming Fields and Meadows, formed one of the most delightful Prospects that could possibly be seen darabilinos a doul in

The Beauty of this verdant Place, was fufficient to recompence me for the Farigues I suffered before I could arrive there; but it became still more engaging when I beheld the three Men, and discovered, by their Conversation, that the neighbouring Parts were inhabited. Notwithstanding the Change I lately had undergone in the Form of my Body, I still considered my felf, as having a much nearer Relation to the Specie of Mankind, than to

that of Birds, smemma and succession areas. I listened very attentively to the Conversation of these Men, who sat by the Spring; but as it did not appear very important, I began to fing, and the Astonishment they discovered when they heard my Notes, convinced me that Birds of my Class were not common in that Country; and indeed they kept a profound Silence Spring?

n

0

ai

th

E

W

fo.

at

th

fid

fuf

vai

Au

the

the

the

re-v

ly,

ther

-114

and

Lad

Solit

thefe

the

her

feate

all the Time I entertained them with my Melody, which lasted near two Hours; I never, till now, heard so much Harmony, said one of the Men; I am inchanted, replied another, with that delightful Pipe; the third declared, he was equally struck with Admiration, and all of them directed their Eyes to the Top of the Tree to discover what Figure I made, but it was impossible for them to see me; I was so small, and at such a considerable Distance from them, that I was entirely invisible to them; besides which, the least Branch and Least were sufficient to conceal me from their Observation.

As it began to grow late, my three Auditors at last retired; but the Pleasure they had enjoyed, induced them to return the next Day, and I regaled them with the same Entertainment. In short, they re-visited the Spring many Days successively, and brought several other Persons with them, to share the Amusement.

y

in r-

e-

ta

nhe

n-

rd

ny

ice

all

I daily saw new Faces at the Spring, and one Morning in particular, six young Ladies, exquisitely beautiful, graced that Solitude with their Presence; but one of these amiable Visitants greatly surpassed the other in the Majesty and Graces of her Person. The Moment I beheld them seated on the soft Turf that surrounded the

Spring,

Spring, I began to entertain them with my Strains, which I continued for the Space of two Hours, and by the Attention with which they favoured me, I imagined the Amusement was not disagreeable to them. For my own part, I enjoyed a secret Satisfaction in my Ability, to divert such a lovely Audience; and my Intention was to entertain them with a second Regale, as soon as I had a little recovered my Breath.

But I was not so expeditious as I designed, for the Ladies, when I had discontinued my Song, said to one another, let us not begon from this Place as yet, perhaps' the Bird may entertain us with more of his Harmony; and in the mean time it would be proper to improve the present Opportunity, since none but we are here; let us therefore bathe our selves in this

Bason.

The Proposal being approved by all the Company, they cast Lots who should be their Centinel, whilst the rest were bathing. The Lady, to whom this Province fell, retired to a little Distance, that she might give her Companions timely Informations in Case any Stranger should appear. The other sive immediately undressed themselves, and presented to my View, the most finished and amiable Forms Nature

tu ev fiff th pe Pe an he fuf

dit

and gag ble Att Con Day even they other fine ed fine,

* T tator the Ii behele

in t

ture had ever created. Four of them however only raifed my Admiration: But the fifth, whose Name was Casana, * and was the Lady who feemed to me fo much fuperior to the rest in the Attractions of her Person, commanded all my Attention; and by the tender Sentiments with which her Charms affected my Heart, made me fufficiently fensible that I was still in a Condition to love an amiable Person.

HOUR XXIII.

r,

r-

re

ie

nt

is

he

be

h-

ce

he

or-

p-

el-W,

Ja-

ure

The Charms of this beauteous Vigin, and the Impotency of my own Defires, engaged all my Meditations for a confiderable Time, nor was I diverted from those Attentions, till I heard Casana say to her Companions, that the Bathing of that Day would be the most delightful they ever enjoyed, if I would but fing whilst they continued in the Water. I needed no other Motive to afford her the Satisfaction fhe defired. I raised my Voice, and varied it through all its Modulations, whilft fhe, and her fair Companions, were sporting in the limpid Stream.

any Stranger thould

^{*} This Name fignifies an Object that makes the Spectator faint, and was given to the Lady, to intimate the Impression her Eyes made on the Hearts of all who beheld her.

When they had quitted the Bath, Cafana refumed the Conversation, and told her Companions her Satisfaction would be compleat, if the had but a View of the Bird. whose Voice had so enchanted her. The Moment I knew her Inclinations, I flew from the Top of the Tree, and perched on one of her fnowy Hands. The Features of her Face were irrefiftably charming, and the delicate Turn of her Shape too exquisite to be represented in Description; I beheld her with Eyes sparkling with Love's softest Beams, and endeavoured, by fluttering my Wings, and a Variety of other Motions, to make her fensible of the Impressions I derived from her Beauty; and that I might the better feem to pay Homage to her Charms, I began to tune my Voice anew.

My officious Caresses were as surprising to Casana, as the Minuteness of my Form; and she was unable to comprehend, how a Bird so tame and gentle, could possibly be found in the wild Recesses of a Wood: She thought it a Kind of Prodigy, that a Creature, who was almost imperceptible, should exert such strong and sprightly Sounds; and she could not forbear intimating her Astonishment to her Companions, who, for some time, were incapable of making her any Reply. This Bird, said one

at

fo

ce

90

an

fer

w

an

the

and

I

25

my

ma

I

Jano

to r

then

but

her

at last, must certainly belong to some Divinity; let us be careful not to injure him, or even leave him any longer in the Wood, where he may be prejudiced by some Accident that undoubtedly will be imputed to us. Negligence and Inconsideration are punished by the Gods as Crimes; and on the other Hand, if we tenderly cherish the Bird in Reverence to them, we shall be rewarded with their Blessings, for they never fail to re-pay the Services rendered them by Mortals.

e

r

le

O

ld

ft

g

0-

n-

nd

0-

ny

ng

n;

OW

Mi-

fa

gy,

ep-

ntly

nti-

ani-

e of

one

at

It was some Time before Casana made any Reply, and in that Interval she presented me with a small Quantity of Capia, which in that Country is very excellent, and I eat it with a good Appetite: She then dipped her Finger in the Spring, and offered me a Drop of Water, which I likewise drank. As amiable, said she, as I think this Bird, I cannot prevail on my self to take him out of the Wood; for, should he belong to any Deity, I shall make my self criminal in depriving him of his Liberty.

In Consequence of this Persuasion, Ca-Jana, when she rose from the green Bank, to return home, first gently kissed, and then placed me on the Branch of a Tree; but the Moment she left me, I slew to her again, and settled on her delicious Bo-

fom.

fom. This extraordinary Circumstance even chilled the Blood in her Veins; but as the Impression she felt, proceeded more from Admiration than Fear, she was convinced, the Moment I began to repeat my little Caresses, that I had no Intention to forsake her. Since he willingly surrenders himself to me, said she, I will carry him home, and carefully tend him; but he shall still enjoy his Liberty, and

fly where he pleases.

At the Conclusion of this Discourse, she returned to her Father's Habitation: He was not only one of the principal Officers of the Court, but had the Honour to be related to the King, and his Name was Rullage. Soon after Casana's Arrival, it was reported, she had got the Bird whose surprising Melody, had for some Days passed, raised the Curiosity of all Sorts of People, and caused a general Admiration. The House of Rullage was thronged with perpetual Crowds on this Occasion; and all those who had heard me at the Spring, were impatient to view my Form, and exceedingly assonished when they saw me.

The King of Xauxa being informed of the Adventure, had the same Curiosity as his Subjects, and gave Orders for me to be brought into his Presence; upon which Casana carried me to the Palace, and pre-

fented

m

fit

T

it

Ai

cor

her

to I

me

gre

Fati

my

men

ter t Boso

Ragi

You

sented me to his Majesty. I lay constantly on the Bosom of that beauteous Virgin, and had infinitely more Delight in that Situation than I could possibly have enjoyed on the Throne of my Ancestors. But the King's Curiofity proved fatal to me; for as he was very aged, and had his Sight greatly impaired, he took me between his Fingers, to survey me with more Attention. But as he turned me about, with less Caution than was confistent with the Delicacy of my Texture, he tore off one of my Legs. Calana was immediately fenfible of my Misfortune by my Cries. The Tears flowed from her bright Eyes, and it was impossible for her to command her Affliction. She made no Scruple to confess the Pain this Accident had created her, and after she had intreated the Prince to return me into her Hands, she re-placed me on her Breaft, where I foon forgot the greatest Part of my Torment.

it

ys

of

n.

th

nd

g,

of

as

to

ich

oreited As she was preparing to withdraw, her Father, who had never seen me, nor heard my Voice, came into the King's Apartment. He was surprised to find his Daughter there, and much more to see me on her Bosom. He broke out into a violent Rage, and cried, who is that Stranger, you are so fond of, and where did you

N find

find him? It appears by the Manner in which you treat him, that you are upon very good Terms together. I fear you have disposed of your Person in his Favour, without either mine or your Mo-

cher's Approbation on each their sense

Gajana was fo touched with these Reproaches, that the trembled in every Limb. My Lord and Father, faid she, in the greatest Emotion, I went this Morning, with five of my Sisters, to the Fountain. and heard this little Bird fing: When he had ended his Harmony, I was defirous of beholding his Form; and at the fame Instant, he flew to me, and settled on my Hand. His tractable and gentle Behaviour charmed me; and then I fed him, and gave him Water to drink; but one of my Sifters, happening to fay, that he certainly belonged to fome Divinity, I thought it criminal to deprive him of Liberty; and therefore placed him on a Branch, and prepared to return Home. But I had scarce proceeded two Steps, before the Bird flew to me a fecond Time, and rested upon me, with so much Satisfaction, as made me judge he intended to make me a Present of himself; and I was affraid to drive him away, left I should offend the Deity, to whom he may belong.

Cafana

fe.

yo

0

Yo

me

act

Ma

defa

and

by

refu

fo

Cafana, when the had finished her Difcourse, removed me from her Bosom, and her Face was covered with those lovely Blushes, that are the natural Indications of modest Purity Such an wartless Evidence, might have convinced Rullage of his Daughter's Innocence; instead of which. his Anger grew more intemperate, and he raised his Hand, with an Intention, either to strike her, or crush me with the Blow; but very fortunately for me, the King, whose Disposition was naturally mild and compassionate, prevented the Stroke, and blamed Rullage exceedingly, for his inconsiderate Rage. How! said he, are you unable then, to contain your felf in my Presence, and have you lost all your Reason? How ridiculous are you to mistake the least Bird, that ever was feen for a Man? begooded viniares

My Lord, replied the Father of Casana, You shall be convinced that my Resentment is not unreasonable, and that I don't act without a just Design. The Bird your Majesty now beholds, is a young Man, descended from the antient Kings of Colla, and he has been changed into this Form by the Magician Mullia, whose Sister he resused to espouse. Since therefore, I am so well acquainted with this pretended

7,

a

e.

e-

ie,

led

nay

ana

N 2

Bird,

Bird, can I, with any Patience, see him lodged on my Daughter's Breast ? I would

The King feemed greatly aftonished at what he heard: What Proof, faid he can you give me, that your Relation is true? Sire, replied Rullane, tho Magic is far from being my usual Prof Mon sychyin my youthful Days, I was a confiderable Proficient in that Science; I rould make the Earth tremble from its Foundations, and cause of the Workington overflows their Banks; I could remove Mountains from one Region to another; and had Power to transform a Man into the Shape of an Animal, and make an Animal affume the Form of a Man But these Abilities. which indeed are ufeful when employed for the Welfare of Mankind, or to invalidate the Malice of the Generality of Magicians, who delight in the Diforders of Nature Thefe Abilities, I fry, are very dangerous, when they are employed to terment and perfecute the Children of his Officers, to the great Square dinaM

C

b

ap

ch

ac

Sp

aci

his

Pa

901

fel

hin

Cir

afte

Telle

I perceive, by your Discourse, replied the King, that you can restore this young Man to his primitive Form : Yes, my Lord, said Rullage, I have that Power, and if it be agreeable to your Majesty's Inclinations, I will compel the Magician Mul-

Mullias to appear immediately before you, and will order him to break the Enchantment in your Presence; his Power is much more limited than mine, and he must necessarily obey my Commands: Should he dare to hesitate, I shall have Recourse to Compulsion, and I have that Considence in the Virtue of my Arms, that I may venture to promise my self a compleat Victory: But I am apt to believe he will not be presumptuous enough to contend with his Superior.

A ne to H.O U.R. XXIV. motoreners

Rullaac, at the Conclusion of this Discourse, immediately went to his own Habitation, and, in a sew Moments after, appeared in the Palace, arrayed in his inchanted Armour, and caused the King to be acquainted, that if he desired to be a Spectator of what was then to be transacted, he might safely adjourn, with all his Officers, to the great Square of the Palace.

When the Assembly had ranged themfelves round the Square, Rullaac placed himself in the Center, and drew a large Circle with the Point of his Lance; and after several Invocations, stamped on the N 3 Earth

Earth with his Foot, and made it tremble all round him. The Spectators were affraid, left the Shock should shake all the Palace in Ruins on their Heads: A chilling Tremor ran through every Heart, and increased to a prodigious Degree, when a black Vapour was feen to rife out of the Earth, and throwd Rullauc from the View of the Affembly; they all concluded him to be loft, his Friends were in the greatest Agonies, and his Daugter Casana, made the Air resound with her Cries, and seemed resigned to Despair : But, amidst all these Apprehenfions, the Vapour diffiprated in an In-stant, and disclosed the Magician Mullia, in a suppliant Posture, at the Feet of laying, to me, at the fame Rullaac.

This Spectacle, by Degrees, re-animated the Minds of the Spectators; Great Gods! cried they, grant that Rullaac may be triumphant, and the fame Moment they heard Mullia ask why he was fent for to that Place? Thou are commanded hither, faid Rullaac, that thou mayest restore Moracac immediately to his natural Form, and to take a solemn Oath, never to injure him for the surure; and if thou resisest to obey me, prepare to experience the Force of my Arms.

He pronounced these Words with a menacing Tone, and the Fire stashed from his Eyes. Mullia, on the other Hand, replied with a submissive Air; O potent Rullage I I have always acknowledged thee my Superior, and am ready to obey what ever thou shall enjoin me; I only demand thy Obedience in two Instances, said Rullage, and when thou hast accomplished them, thou shalt have full Liberty to depart and allowed the part and allowed

replied Mullia, and at the same Time, defired the little Bird to be brought to him, and Cafana her self, delivered me into his Hands, after which, he took a small Piece of Earth, and rubbed it on my Head, saying, to me, at the same Time, I command thee to resume that Form of a Man, in which thou didst appear before this Transformation:

The Moment he finished these Words, I was restored to my natural Shape, in every particular, except my Leg, which the King had broken, so that I still continued lame; and Mullia having promised never to molest me thereafter, Rullaac told him, he was at Liberty to depart, upon which, he disappeared in the same Manner he came; that is to say, a new N 4.

y

t

d

ıl

r

u

0

Vapour rose from the Earth, and when it difperied, Rullage alone appeared in the ments to the King and Rullage, foolonia

The Satisfaction, which the King expressed at my Transformation, was counterballanced by his Concern to find himfelf the Cause of my Lameness ; can'it thou not, faid he to Rullane, dol formething more for this Stranger ? I would willingly part with one of my Limbs to restore him his own, of which I have deprived him. My Lord, replied Rullage, your Goodness shall not cost you for dear, order only dome Water to be brought me; they immediately presented some to him, in a Calebath, into which he dipped his Hand, and sprinkled a few Drops on my Thigh; faying, at the fame Time, Young Man, if thou haft loft thy Leg by any Accident, be it restored to theel in the Manner thou didft enjoy it formerly. The Moment he finished these Words my Leg was re-united to my Thigh, and I walked as steadily and upright as perfunded, my Lord, faid the, your (rays)

Thefe were the Ceremonies employed to restore me to my particular Forming but, alas! I had been infinitely more happy, had I remained all my Life Time unthe Shape of a Bird; but it is to no Purpose now,

us.

0

now, to make Reflections of this Nature! When I had rendered my Acknowledgments to the King and Rullaac, for their Goodness to me, wI defired Permission to testify to Cafana, my Sense of the Obligation Thad received from there as the was the first Cause of my good Fortune This Permission was granted me, and I threw my felf at the Feet of that amiable Lady ad I efteem it, faid I, the happiest Circumstance of my present Condition, that I owe all I now enjoy, to the most lovely Person in the World, and my Felicity, adorable Cafana, would be compleat, had you now the fame Difposition to love me, as you discovered, when I was only a dittle Bird. boll ofhall never forget the innocent Careffes, with which you favour ed me in that happy State. it , nal your Y

when the Princes, who had now feveral Points of Decency to observe, appeared in the softest Consulion, and with downcast Eyes, made me this Reply, I am persuaded, my Lord, said she, your Gratitude may now make those Transports pardonable, which, on any other Occasion, I would be justly displeasing. Be cautious what your do, added she, lineal lower Tone, here are some Persons pear

Behaviour, and therefore let us not give them any Opportunity of making disagreeable Remarks

I received this Advice, as I ought, and improved it in the discreetest Manner I could: I assumed a very reserved Behaviour all the rest of the Day, and very seldom approached Cajana. But when I happened to be near her; I affected to entertain her with Conversation on indifferent Subjects, and imagined she was under the Inspection of some potent Person, and consequently that it might be dangerous for her to listen to my Vows, as well as for me to address them to her in publick.

I was not deceived in my Suspicion, for in a Conversation, I had two Days after, with one of the Women, who were appointed to attend me, I learnt, that the King's eldeft Son was paffionately in love with Gasana, and proposed to espouse her very foon: I then congratulated my felf for conforming to the Counsel I had received from the Princess: But I had said too much before. There were a Number of infolent and cenforious Persons among the King's Officers, and indeed fuch Characters are never wanting in Courts. They had over-heard the Declaration I made ATT

made to Cafana, and with a malicious Satisfaction, acquainted the Prince, who had been absent some Time from Court, that he had a Rival in me. They even informed him of Things I had never said, adding, that his own Interest obliged him to return with all Expedition, to difpute with me the Conquest of Cafana's Heart.

The Prince, at these Tydings, hastened to Court like a Lion, who, when he is pressed with Hunger, rushes from his Den to roam for Food; his Eyes dart Gleams of Fire, he roars, he flies like the Wind, and never stops till he has launched upon his Prey. Such did the Prince feem, on his Arrival at Court. The Moment he had paid his Duty to the King his Father, he enquired for the Apartment that had been configned to me, and haftened thither with the utmost Impatience. After a few Compliments, which he made me, on the extraordinary Events I had experienced, he proposed a Walk to me before Dinner . I calved a mort beviss

I saw some Emotions in his Eyes, that made me sensible he enjoyed no great Satisfaction; but I could not, with any Manner of Civility or Politeness, decline the Proposal he made me; and therefore I gave him to

un:

understand, I was ready to wait on him. Let each of us, faid he, take a Sabre, and a Bow and Arrows, perhaps we shall find fome Animal in the World to employ our

Weapons on or and A or another we had armed our felves, as the Prince defired, he led me through a Portal, that opened into a beautiful Meadow near the Palace: We had now paffed to the further Side of it, and were at the Entrance into a Wood, when the Prince addressed me in this Manner: I find it very proper to stop in this Place, which gives me a commodious Opportunity to decide our Difference. What Difference, interrupted I, can I possibly have with you, my Lord? I never faw you till this Day, and if I have been so unfortunate as to offend you in any Instance, I am disposed to give you all the Satisfaction you can defire; I will accept of no Satisfaction, replied the Prince, but your Death. You love Cajana, and have made her a publick Declaration of your Passion; that is a Motive sufficient for my Revenge; I am determined to destroy any Rival, who attempts to supplant me, and you shall either deprive me of Lite, or I will leave you dead on the Spot. Hiw aid T to vio for V olied the Brince, and your Offence me-

tl

n

al

p

I was inflamed with Refentment, at such a Proposition. The Gods forbid said I, that I should combat with the Son of my Benefactor; and I have too many Obligations to the King your Father, ever to suffer me to be guilty of so much Ingratitude. It shall never be said, that I have violated the Sanctuary which afforded me a Resuge, and I had much rather convince you, by my Services, that I am so far from deserving your Displeasure, that, on the contrary, I merit your Friendship. Believe me, my Lord, it is much more honourable to gain a Friend, than vanquish an Enemy.

In vain, said the Prince, do you endeavour to sooth my Resentment; I can never pardon your Temerity, in attempting to rob me of Casana's Heart. If my Esteem, answered I, for that amiable Lady, be my Crime, you shall have no suture Cause to complain of my Conduct, and I consent to renounce the Satisfaction of seeing her any more. As soon as the ensuing Morning appears, I will banish my self from your Father's Court and Dominions, and surely you may count a Sacrifice like this, to be a compleat Victory. This will never satisfy me, replied the Prince, and your Offence me-

rits a much severer Chastisement. Your Death alone can avenge me of the insolent Liberties you have taken with Casana; I know with what Pleasure you abused her Innocence, when you was changed into a Bird.

A Jealoufy so ill founded, made it impossible for me to keep my Temper any longer in the Bounds of Moderation. How! said I, can you be jealous of a little Fly, who happened to settle on the Face or Bosom of your Mistress; if that be your Disposition, you will have Enemies enough to combat, and will never be able to destroy them entirely; for one that you can exterminate, you will see a thousand rise to Life every Day; and therefore, believe me, Sir, the best Conduct you can resolve upon, is to keep your inordinate Passions in Subjection.

The End of the First Volume.



rits a much severer Chashisement Your

Death alone can avenge me of the info-

A Jealoufy fo ill founded, made it im-

HE Second Volume of these TALES is in the Press and will be published with all possible Expedition.

May 29, 1734.400 Hay and and and

refolve upan in do leen

MAMMA MAMA

BOOKS of ENTERTAIN-MENT printed for E. CURLL, in Burleigh-Street in the Strand.

NOVEL'S, Sec. Pholod bas

I. THE Reward of Chastity; illustrated in the Adventures of Theageness and Chariclia, a Romance: Being the Rise, Rrogress, Trials and happy Success of the Heroic Lovers of those illustrious Persons. Written Originally in Greek, by Heliodorus Bishop of Tricca, in the sourth Century of Christianity; who chose to be deprived of his Bishoprick rather than destroy this Book, designed by him for the Promotion of Virtuous Love; made English from the Greek Original; with a Character of the Author, and his Work. By Sir Richard Blackmore, Knt. M. D. 2 Vols. price 55.

II. The Entertaining Novels of Mrs. Barker: viz. 1. Exilius: Or, The Banished Roman; (Written after the Manner of Telemachus, for the Instruction of some young Ladies of Quality). 2. Celia and Marcellus: Or, The Constant Lovers. 3. The Lucky Escape: Or, The Fate of Ismenus. 4. Clodius

ro

Re

in

the by BOOKS of Entertainment.

dius and Scipiana: Or, The Beautiful Captive. 5. Piso: Or, The Lewd Courtier. 6. The Happy Recluse: Or, The Charms of Liberty. 7. The Fair Captive: Or, The False Friend. 8. The Amours of Bosvile and Galesia. 2 Vols. price 5 s.

III. The Diverting History of the Count de Gabalis: Containing an Account of the Rosicrusian Doctrine of Spirits, Salamanders, Gnomes and Damons; shewing their various Influence upon human Bodies. Made English from the Paris Edition, by Mr. Ozell. Price 1 s. 6 d.

IV. Hanover Tales: Or, The Secret History of Count Fradonia, and the unfortunate Baritia. Price 2 s. bound.

V. Spanish Amusements: Or, The Adventures of Seniora Rusina: Being a Detection of the Artifices used by such of the Fair Sex as aim more at the Purses, than at the Hearts of their Admirers. Exemplify'd in the following Histories. 1. The Miser punished. 2. The Unfortunate Rivals. 3. The beautiful Jilt. 4. The Amorous Priest. 5. The Artful Lovers. 6. The Religious Libertine. Written Originally in Spanish, and begun to be translated by the late Sir Roger L'Estranze, now finished by Mr. Ozell. Price 4 s.

d

e-

s: ky

10-

ius

BOOKS of Entertainment.

VI. Court Tales: Or, a History of the Amours of the present Nobility; with a compleat Key. Price 2 s. 6 d.

VII. Milesian Tales: Or, Instructive Morals for the happy Conduct of Life. 1. The captivated Monarch. 2. The banish'd Prince. 3. The Power of Beauty. 4. The Distressed Lovers. 5. The Persidious Gallant. 6. The Constant Fair One. 7. The Generous Rival. 8. The Inhuman Father. 9. The Depos'd Usurper. 10. The Punishment of Ungenerous Lovers. Written by Mrs. Butler. Price 1 s. 6 d. stitch'd, 2 s. bound.

POETRY.

to

lu

Ir

mai

Eec

Mio

for the Use of pretty Girls, with small Fortunes. By John Wyvil, Esq. Price 1:8.

H. The Ladies Miscellany. Being a Collection of Original Poems and Novels. In: two Parts of A 1819 1919 1919

Part I. Containing the following Poems.

The Art of Drefs. 2. The Irifb Fortune-hunter. Both by Capt. Breval. 3.

Mo-

BOOKS of Entertainment.

Modern Gallantry: Or, the Dutchess, and the Poet. A Tale. By a Lady.

4. The Tragical Story of Lady Jane Gray. By Doctor Young. 5. Miscellanies by Duck the Thresher. 6. Divine Poems. By Dr. Moss.

Part II. Contains the following Novels. The Adventures of Mrs. Manley (Author of the Ailantis). Including also the Amours of Sir Thomas Skipwith and Mrs. Pym. The Secret History of the Dutchess of Cleveland. The Intrigues of General Tideomb and Mrs. Blunt. The Adventures of the Duke of Montagu, the Duke of Albemarle, and the Earl of Bath, &c. With other Gallantries. And a compleat Key to the Whole. All comprised in one Volume. Adorned with Cuts, Price but 6s.

BOOKS lately printed and Sold by W. MEARS, at the Lamb on Ludgate Hill.

13.

1-

In

ns.

or-

3.

THE Chronological Historian: Containing a regular Account of all material Transactions and Occurrences Ecclesiastical, Civil and Military, relating to

BOOKS printed for W. MEARS, &c.

of the Romans to the Death of King George
I. with the Creations and Promotions, of
the Nobility and Baronets, Ministers of
State, Generals, Judges, Attornies and
Sollicitors-General, as they stand in Order
of Time. Whereby that Confusion, which
generally misleads the Reader in the Perufal of our Historians, for want of an exact Chronology, is prevented; and other
Defects and Omissions supply'd. By Mr.
Salmon. The second Edition, revised and
enlarged. Price 6 sold automatical.

II. Memoirs of the Life of the Right Honourable Charles, late Earl of Orrery; and likewife of the Family of Boyle. Containing feveral Curious Historical Facts, from the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, to the prefent Times: Extracted from Original Manufcripis. With a State of the Controversy between that Noble Earl, and the Revertend Dr. Bently, about the Epifles of Phalaris; with some of them translated. By Eustace Budgell, Esq.

the honourable Mrs. Wild and her Hut-Te, animo repetentem Exempla tuorum, Te, animo repetentem Exempla tuorum, Hec-Let Pater Æneas, & Rounculus excitet Hec-Virg.

Taller

BOOKS printed for W. MEARS, &c.

ded, An Account of the Hon. Robert Boyle, Esq. and of this Charitable Benefactions of particularly the Clauses of his Last Will and Testament, relating to the Foundation of his Lecture.

III. Remains of the late learned and ingenious Dr. William King, some time Advocate of Doctors Commons, Vicar-General to the Archbishop of Armagh, and Recorder-Keeper of Ireland : Containing Miscellaneous Pieces in Verse and Prose upon various Subjects, with Reflections, Observations, and critical Remarks upon Men and Books, with a particular Critick upon a favourite Minister; particularly that of Rufinus, Favourite of the Emperor Theodosius, and his Character rendered into Verse, from Claudian; with an Account of the Author's Life, Writings, and Last Will : To which is prefixed his Effigies curiously engraved. Price 5 s. were with some of them trausated.

y

y

g.

he

IV. The Genuine Proceedings between the honourable Mrs. Wild and her Hufband, in a Cause wherein the Libels him for Impotency, in not confurmating his Marriage. Compleat in two Parts.

Just .

Just published, new Editions of the following PLAYS.

I. The AMOROUS WIDOW: Or, The Wanton Wife; a Comedy, by Mr. Betterton, Price vo.

II. The GAMESTER; a Comedy. III. The CRUEL GIFT; a Tragedy. IV. The ARTIFICE; a Comedy.

V. The WONDER; a Woman keeps a Secret; a Comedy. to smosting

VI. The GOTHAM Election: Or. a.

Wife well managed; a Farce.

These five by Mrs Centlivre. Price 1 s. each. N. B. Her Works are now in the Prefs.

VII. Kenfington Gardens; a Comedy, by Mr. Leigh. Price 1 s. 6.d. Il suoli

VIII. The Tragedy of King HENRY the IVth of France. By Mr. Beckingham. Price 1 s. 6 d.

IX. CATO; a Tragedy. By Monf. Des Champs: With a Parrallel between this Play and that written by Mr. Addison. Price 1:8x018 Starmer Hymnan's Store 1 Store

X. The Gloucestersbire Squire : Or, A Christmas Gambol; a Comedy. By Richard Gwinnett, Efq; Price Is. 1 of T X Aucht



RUOH